May 2017

McInteer Sermon Outlines - Peter, 1

Jim Bill McInteer

Follow this and additional works at: https://scholarworks.harding.edu/mcinteer-sermons-scripture

Recommended Citation

This Sermon is brought to you for free and open access by the Jim Bill McInteer Archive at Scholar Works at Harding. It has been accepted for inclusion in Jim Bill McInteer Sermon Outlines by Book of the Bible by an authorized administrator of Scholar Works at Harding. For more information, please contact scholarworks@harding.edu.
I. I should like to speak of two loves - one temporary and one eternal.

II. Do you admire:
   A. Cleanliness and neatness?
   B. The inside as clean as the outside?
   C. Faithfulness?
   D. Selfless and self-contained?
   E. Absence of envy or vileness of any sort?
   F. Thankfulness?
   G. Generousness?
   H. Modesty?
   I. Encourager vs. critic?
   J. Lover of God?

III. If you appreciate these 10 characteristics you would have loved Lorene.

IV. Second love is eternal I Peter 1:3-12
   A. It's the love Lorene found coming from Jesus.
      v. 3 Blessed (speak, well) be the God
         1. Abundant mercy
         2. Lively hope
         3. Resurrection
         4. Inheritance, incorruptible
            undefiled (fire resistant) fades not, reserved
         5. Kept by the power of God
   B. We greatly rejoice though faced with temptation and trials
C. Found unto praise, honor, glory
D. End of faith - salvation

Funeral - Lorene McEwen       8/5/96
AN APOSTLE'S LETTER
I Pet. 1:1-2

1. Communication a Problem (Qt. was asked a man leaving a political rally - who's talking? Sam Jones. What's he talking about? He didn't say). A. I want to look at Peter's letter & see what he said.
B. This will necessitate several qt.

II. Who wrote the Letter? Who got it?
A. Peter.
   1. How does he identify self.
      a.) Peter - Jesus' name for him - Stone. Prized it.
      b.) Apostle - not chief - Makes no superior claim.
         No Prince, nor chief bishop.
      c.) Not the, but an apostle.
      d.) No popery, succession.
      e.) Apostle - one sent a special ministry.
      f.) Luther said if a man speak otherwise than as messenger of Jesus don't hear him.
   2. Tell me anything you remember about him.
      a.) Big man - Acts 3 - lifted man by his hands.
         Jn. 21 - net of fishes.
      b.) God uses men of variant abilities.
      c.) Impetious - cut off ear.
      d.) Could make a decision.
B. Who received it?
   1. Strangers (Exiles).
      a.) We are pilgrims here.
      b.) Aliens.
   2. Scattered (Dispersion).
a.) Jews scattered in 5 areas.
b.) Peter wrote from East & way he lists proves this. Same as I greet these in Bristol, Knoxville, McMinnville, Nashville & Memphis - move E. to W. (Contrast order c Acts 2:9).
c.) Scattered used only here.
d.) We are living among the unsaved who are always observing us.
e.) Diaspora - dia (thru) spora (to sew or scatter seed). Spora word for sperm - involves reproduction.
f.) Keep in mind we are Christians in an alien world.
g.) Are we scattered by persecution? What causes do?
h.) People thus known by external & internal (spiritual) conditions.
   1.) We are travelers - scatter news of Jesus' return.
3. Elect.
a.) Define - God doing anything our merit or power has no part in.
   1.) Origin of church lies c God, not man.
   2.) If elected on bases of God's desire alone all the world saved!
   3.) God does not arbitrarily assign one to heaven or hell.
   4.) God's chosen people.
   5.) Elect in GK order before scatter.
b.) How'd they win election?
   1.) Foreknowledge of God the Father.
THE PRISM OF PETER
1 Peter 1:1-2

I. In about 50 words a startling revelation comes to every reader. After symphony with Pina of Rome, heard a man say to his wife, "Ain't no such thing as a little bit of tootin' is there?"

A. I challenge you to see more powerful packed information.
B. The words are not strange—they were previously used to describe the Jews of the O.T.
C. Horton says they are like a glorious light reflected from an inspired prism.
D. Shall we move to a study of the radiant words?
E. Matt. 5:26 -- Clip #0.

II. From 2 verses, we have:

A. Peter

1. He signed his letter at the start.
2. He will make the briefest of introductions of himself.
3. He doesn't use Simon (Mother Goose Clip #1).
   a) Rather uses the name Jesus gave him.

John 1:42 "When Jesus beheld him he said thou"

a) Jesus stabilizes every follower.
   b) Parents gave him a different name—changes come for all.

(Betty Crocker Clip #2)
2.
c) We've a new name under Christ.
d) Peter found stabilization in always confessing his sins—-and yet kept growing.
e) Only time you can't afford to fail is the last time you try. (Chas. Kettering).

5. Names mean something.
6. Suppose Andrew knew fully how great was his work in bringing Peter to Jesus? (Martha Berry #3)
7. Peter is only one who had this name—-we can be individuals.

B. Apostle
1. An = always = c others.
2. Apostle
   a) Not the but an.
   b) Tho of inner three did not put himself above the rest.
   c) Saw resurrection--no successors of the 12.
3. Apostle defined
   a) One sent.
   b) He delivers not his thoughts but that of his captain.
   c) Delegate with power.
   d) Represents the person who commissioned him.
4. Peter had the credentials—-his apostleship never qt. as was Paul's. We do not all fare alike.
5. Your friends say more than they should say; your enemies things they cannot prove; your wife the truth & that makes you mad. (Pope)
C. Jesus Christ
1. Double name & term.
2. Jesus - earthly matters.
3. Christ - divine calling & position.
4. Double term used eleven times in 105 verses.

D. Those Addressed
1. Strangers
   a) Christians are alien residents.
      Heb. 11:13 "Confessed that they were st. & pil.
   b) They are God's people--out of human race God has called his own.
   c) We are not at home here--just passing through--temporary.
   d) We live among the unsaved who always observe us and must find us strange.
   e) Nobodies--aliens.
      W/o money
      W/o social standing
      W/o education--world made them nobodies.
   f) Isador McPringle #4.
2. Scattered
   a) Exiled
   b) Bad?

Acts 8:4
   c) "Lord, if I am building a nest down here, put a thorn in it."
      (Cloer)

3. Pontus
   a) Addressed to those in various parts of Asia Minor.

1. Elect by foreknowledge of God the Father.

2. Elect
   a) Every Christian is a wanted child.

Eph. 1:4

b) Elect - means chosen.

Jn. 15:16 "I have chosen you"

c) From Adam in the garden till now man has had the privilege of choice.

d) Election not personal but categorically. (Shelly)

e) Election serves the purpose of God, not the elected.

f) If said "elected to eternal life" who could have received the letter--no one could be sure until stood at Heaven's gate.

g) Election is God doing anything that our merit and power has no part in.

3. Foreknowledge
   a) 1st of 3 acts of Triune God
      Father Foreknows
      Spirit Sanctifies
      Jesus begets obedience.
5.

b) Order of the Godhead not important—functions are.

c) Foreknowledge embraces all God has foreordained concerning his plan of election thru Christ. (Toll)

d) It does not preclude free will.

e) Father thought it

Spirit wrought it

Son bought it (Parson)

f) Before He scooped out the seas you were in the heart of God.

4. Father—God lets us be sons in a divine family.

F. Second character—the Spirit who Sanctifies.

2 Thess. 2:13 "From the beg. chosen you to be.

1. Means to separate.

a) When baptized we are separated from the world—we enter another realm.

b) Set aside for a holy purpose.

c) Done thru the word.

Jn. 17:17 "Send them thru thy truth, they need"

d) Must continue until "we are wholly thine."

1 Thess. 5:23 "Very God of peace sanctify you"

e) It's a continuing activity rather than a completed one.

2. Spirit teaches us that we might obey.

Acts 2:38

G. 3rd Party — Jesus

1. Obedience our call.

a) Like OT folk we must obey.

Exo. 24:7
b) Purpose--obedience to divine will.
c) Not by works but if saved we will work.
d) The necessity of obedience never waived.
e) That's the end desire of the Savior--do the Father's will even as He did.
f) We are chosen to obey --"born to obey."

2. Via sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ.
   a) "So all who receive the gospel are emblematically sprinkled with the blood of Jesus in the Lord's Supper"--(J. MacKnight)
   b) Blood shed for all.
c) It has an enduring process & power for us.
d) Blood necessary.

Heb. 9:22

H. Conclusion

1. Grace (& Peace in 15 NT books)
   a) Embraces mercy, love, forgiveness.
   b) It's what God extends man.
c) Favor freedom w/o claim or expectation of return.
d) Grace is God thinking in terms of what man needs, not what he deserves.
e) Jews greeted each other with "chaire & Shalom".
2. Peace
   a) It's that internal happiness.
   b) Where do you look for your peace?
      (1) Wealth?
      (2) Drugs?
      (3) Grace?

3. Multiplied! Wants it in the fullest measure for all.

Hilton Head - 7/17/91
MS Nat. Gas Breakfast, Nashville - 7/25/91
Fairbanks, Alaska - 8/18/91
Hilldale, Clarksville, TN (BC) - 10/20/91
Palisades church, Birmingham, AL (BC) - 10/27/91
Mountain Home, AR - 11/17/91

Dardanelle, AR - 3/11/92
A Sunday-school class was concerned about one member's mother, who was in the hospital. The teacher suggested that each child sign a get-well card to send the mother and write a Bible verse after his name. One little boy opened his Bible and made his selection, Matthew 5:26. He wrote: "Truly, I say to you, you will never get out till you have paid the last penny."

—Contributed by the Rev. A. J. Toner

Mother Goose was a real person, Elizabeth Foster. Born in 1665, she was married in Boston in 1693 to Isaac Goose and later wrote songs to sing to her grandchildren. Her son-in-law published the collection in 1716.
ONE OF THE most famous American culinary symbols, Betty Crocker, is celebrating her 70th birthday this year. Generations of new housewives have relied upon the standard of Betty Crocker cook books since the idea of a skilled cake-baking guide was invented by General Mills in 1921. All the early cakes were made “from scratch,” but cake mixes were introduced in 1947. Now the industry is responding to consumer concerns about dietary fat by offering light mixes and frostings with two-thirds less fat than the originals.
Can one dime make a difference? Here is a woman who turned a dime into millions of dollars.

Her name was Martha Berry. This clever woman founded the Berry School in Rome, Georgia. She scraped together funds from every source possible. One day she approached Henry Ford and asked for a contribution. Patronizingly, he reached into his pocket and pulled out a dime.

Rather than be insulted or discouraged by the "gift," Miss Berry bought a package of seed peanuts with it. The seeds were planted and tended, and they yielded a large crop which she later sold.

She again called on Mr. Ford. "Here's the dime you gave me last year," she said, handing him a coin. The she told him of the return she had realized from his token investment.

Ford was so impressed that, in the years to come, he gave millions of dollars to the school.

Now, who made the most of what they had? The woman who took a meager dime and spent it wisely for the school, or the man who recognized her potential and invested a great amount in a worthy cause?

I believe that my life is God's gift to me; what I do with my life is my gift to God. I wonder if that also has something to do with my possessions?
A father was trying to encourage his dejected son by saying, "Don't ever give up!" The boy replied, "But I cannot solve my problems." The father said: "People who are remembered never give up. Think of Robert Fulton, Thomas Edison, and Eli Whitney. They didn't give up. And look at Isador McPringle." The boy said, "Who is Isador McPringle?" "See," said the father, "you never heard of him. He gave up!" —C. Neil Strait.

*******
I. Perhaps nothing more dismal than hopelessness.
   A. Team's game.
   B. Man's health.
   C. Soul's future.
II. For Chr. hope is bright!
   A. Who did it?
   B. How was it done?
   C. What's the nature of our hope?
III. Who did it, How Done, Nature?
   A. Its source is God.
      "Blessed be the God & Father
      1. Blessed.
      a.) From Heb. to Kneel.
      b.) Begins c ascription of praise.
      c.) Blessed = eulogize = to speak well of.
      a.) Appropriate for saint to be happy.
      Prov. 25:20 "As he that taketh away a garment in cold
      2. G = the Source.
      a.) Called God & Father of Jesus - unusual usage.
      2 Cor. 1:3 "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord
      1.) 3 names of Jesus.
         Lord = King.
         Jesus = Savior priest.
         Christ = prophet.
      B. How was it done?
      "According to his abundant mercy"
      1. Abundant.
      a.) Much.
b.) Full.
c.) Not just mercy, but great mercy.

a.) Mercy meets misery.
b.) Grace meets guilt.
c.) All good is derived from God's mercy.
d.) It's His mercy that saves us.
e.) Note it's His - not our goodness.

Lam. 3:22 "It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed.

3. Begotten us again.
a.) God via begetting is responsible for our spiritual existence.
b.) Our earthly daddy did our 1st begetting.
c.) Chr. now reborn a radical life change.
d.) Man alone can't rebirth self any more than can be born 1st time.
e.) New birth.

Jn. 1:13 "Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of man, but of God.

James 1:18 "Of his own will he begat us with the word of truth, that we may be a

Jn. 3:1-5 "There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, who con.

1 Pet. 1:23 "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of an incorruptible

f.) Peter the apostle of hope.

g.) Hope vital to Chr.

Eph. 2:12 "That at that time ye were without Christ, even as 
h.) Hope vital, life, living, vitality.

4. Possible via Resurrection.

1 Cor. 15:22 "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall rise:" 
a.) Essential ingredient of gospel.

b.) Resurrection is like God begetting Jesus.

Acts 13:33 "God hath fulfilled the same unto us their
I. Have you inherited anything? If you have what did it do to you?
   A. Humbled you.
   B. Filled with gratitude.
   C. Taught you to do something for others.

II. My first physical inheritance was from Dr. White—let me tell you about it.

III. By far the greatest came by Jesus Christ.  

I Pet. 1:3-5 "Blessed be the God & Father"

   A. Starts with a special word—"Blessed."
      1. A distinct GK word used of God distinctive from that used of man.
      2. It means "well spoken of," "praised" "honored," and in N.T. used only of God.

   B. God & Father
      1. God was Jesus' father with respect to his divine nature.
      2. His God with respect to human nature.
      3. It was thus through his blessed Son that God's blessings to us are wrought.
      4. Lord Jesus Christ is the firstborn of the dead (Rev. 1:5).
      5. We are buried with Him in baptism, raised through the faith of the operation of God who raised him from the dead (Col. 2:12).

   C. According to His abundant mercy.
      1. Abundant = much, full.
      2. Mercy meets our misery, grace meets our guilt.
3. Begotten again
   a) Second birth
   b) Due to God's mercy
   c) Our salvation is rooted in mercy; founded not on the merit of man, but the mercy of God.
   d) Unearned
   e) As a son he is an heir, as earthly fathers beget children who heir their goods.

4. New birth happens once for all time just like your spiritual birth--aorist tense.

5. 1st birth physical
   2nd birth spiritual--again.

6. Hope--describes the believer's confident expectancy of the heavenly inheritance.
   a) There is an inheritance
   b) Heavenly
   c) Living

D. Possible via Jesus' Resurrection.
   1. His resurrection our pledge of ours.
   2. All a part of the purchase price.
   3. As He lives, so shall we live.
   4. Only in Christ.
   5. Called Jesus until his resurrection then called Christ.
   6. His resurrection is the cause of ours, as all saints arise after the similitude of His.
   7. Proof that all he said was true.
III. From Him an Inheritance
   A. Bible uses inheritance as the settled, secure possession.
   B. Story of man weeping on street corner--asked why--Rockefeller died--kin to him?--no, that's why I'm crying.
   C. What inherited?
      1. Salvation
      2. Brought at the revelation of Christ—glory that fades not away.
      3. Belongs to the child that endures to the end as promised in His will, guarded by power of God through faith.
      4. God gives his gifts to all, but only an inheritance to his faithful children.
      5. Inheritance not our purchase but his gift.
      6. Not wages we merit but effect of his grace.
      7. Our salvation with all its bliss and glory.
      8. He will contrast the child of God's inheritance with the transient inheritance of this present world.
   D. Nature of the Inheritance.
      1. Incorruptible
         a) Faultless
         b) Not subject to decay or death.
         c) Immortal, imperishable, undying, enduring.
         d) Can mean unravaged by an invading army.
2. Undefiled
   a) Unsoiled
   b) Incapable of being blemished
   c) Nothing unclean
   d) Not subject to stain of sin
   e) Unstained in acquiring or using it.
   f) Unreceptive of any stain.
   g) Chaste, pure.
3. Fadeth not away.
   a) Incorruptible
   b) No impurity
   c) Beauty preserved
   d) Does not decay in value, sweetness nor beauty--unlike the leaves of flowers given conquerors--they wilt & fade.
   e) Will not deteriorate nor does the passing age make less desirable or attractive.
   f) Never diminish, wither, perpetually fresh.
4. Reserved in Heaven for you.
   a) Kept up, laid up
   b) A fixed & abiding state which has been & is reserved.
   c) Secure beyond risk.
   d) Out of reach of Satan though we for whom it is reserved are still in the midst of danger.
   e) Personal--you
   f) Reserved from all misfortune, all alienation.
5.

g) No other can receive it--it is reserved for you--it's your gift.
h) Untouched by death, unstained by evil, unimpaired by time.
i) Not available in this life and is for the begotten again reserved in watchful custody.

5. In Heaven
   a) Neither destroyed nor plundered
   b) Heaven is the place
   c) Fixed hope of heaven gives courage to carry on
   d) Most precious of places

Rev. 21:27

6. Kept by Power of God
   a) Guarded from all changes, beyond all risks
   b) Protected, shielded, a military term.
   c) Garrisoned by soldiers.
   d) Jesus said "It is finished" equals paid in full.
   e) Power of God working in the present time to keep you from fading.

Jude 24

f) Kept by fortress of God & you are on the inside!

7. Through faith
   a) We forfeit security spoken of if we fail to maintain our faith.
   b) Essential to our salvation.
c) Four causes of our salvation:
   (1) God's mercy.
   (2) Christ's death & resurrection
   (3) Our new birth
   (4) Our eternal bliss

d) Manifested & finally completed

e) Ready--can happen at anytime--be ready.

f) Revealed--to uncover, unveil
   at end of present age.

Neely's Bend - 4/20/03
Shipps Bend - 4/27/03
1. Inheritance - How did you feel?
2. Or White Gift
3. His my best / Jesus my best! Pet 18-
4. Blessed - well spoken of - Roved - Honored
5. God - respect divine nature
6. Father n human nature
7. Abundant mercy - tell
   mercy meets evil misery; there is guilt
8. Regained again - 2:12 King - un condensed
   once for all - hope
9. Resurrection - pledge of ours - cause
   proof all true
10. Inheritance - settled, secure
    Race follow - salvation, keep ever
    eternal vs transient
11. Incorruptible - forever - not
    subject to decay, death, immortal
    imperishable, enduring, not있는
    by any imperishable
12. led de bribery - un soiled, incapable of
    blemish, not un clean, not subject to
    sin, cheat, pure
13. Faults not easy, incorrigible, always beautiful, always valuable, not with ageless, not deteriorate, nor winter diminishing, perpetually fresh.

14. Reserved - treasure - You
kept laid up, fixed, no risk secure person - you, guarded, protected, shielded, unimpaired, no one else gets it, unimpaired by time
Heaven the place, kept by power of God, no risks, inside fortress.

15. thru faith essential

16. Salvation - causes - God's mercy
Christ's death, your need born, constant faithfulness
manifested, ready to reveal,
you power you've kept change destroys, within
Esther quickly the phone asked Matthew
More being a good boy? No, not much.
Come on! And being a good boy? I told
you last time. Ab. (6750E)
FACTS ABOUT YOUR INHERITANCE
1 Pet. 1:4-5
I. You are in a will. (Acts 7:5) (Heb. 9:15)
   A. Parents.
   B. Colleges hope to be.
   C. Restrictions attached.
II. Facts about the Inheritance.
   A. It is incorruptible.
      1. Ever endures.
      2. Not obtained dishonestly.
      3. Does not hurt you to have it - as money may children.
      4. Not fraudently obtained.
      5. All ours here is temporary.
   Gen. 3:19 "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread".
   2 Cor. 4:16-18 "For which cause we faint not; but though...
      6. Corruption changes better to worse.
   B. Undefiled.
      1. Means w/o stain.
   Lev. 18:28 "That the land spue not you out also, when...
      2. Ancients put a mineral in cloth to make it fire retardant. It would get stained. Burn filth off -
         real worth undisturbed.
      3. Used only here plus -
   Heb. 7:26 "For such an high priest became us, who is...
      13:4 "Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed James 1:27 "Pure religion and undefiled before God and...
      4. Means to dye another color, stain.
   C. Fades not.
      1. Never wax old.
      2. Beauty ever remains.
3. Used only here - like flower.
4. Things pass we enjoy & we pass also c it.
5. Unfading - beauty & loveliness unaffected by
time's passage.
6. Not touched by invading army.
7. Ours beyond blight of change.
8. Reserved in Heaven.

Col. 1:5 "For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven

2 Tim. 4:8 "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown
1. Military term = constant watchfulness.
2. Watchful custody.
3. It's certain.
2 Cor. 5:1 "For we know that if our earthly house of...
4. Kept c/a view of your coming to get it.
5. In Heaven you cannot plunder our treasure.
6. God gives gifts to all but only His children inherit
heaven.
7. Thus Chrr. can rejoice in midst of severest
tribulation.
8. No tickets at Heaven's gate are sold.

Titus 1:2 "In hope of eternal life, which God, that ca
Matt. 25:34 "Then shall the King say unto them on his
2 Tim. 4:8 "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown
9. We are citizens of another land.

Phil. 3:20 "For our conversation is in heaven; from what
Jn. 14:2 "In my Father's house are many mansions: if i
10. Jew doted on his inher.
Deut. 15:4 "Save when there shall be no poor among
19:10 "That innocent blood be not shed in thy land
11. He lost His - we keep Rev. 21:27
E. We are a Kept People.
1. Guarded in this world & our inheritance is kept in Heaven.
2. God is the keeping power.
4. Keep shows both danger & Deliverance.
5. We'll be attacked but not overcome.
6. It's to be guarded by a garrison - impregnable fortress.

2 Cor. 11:32 "In Damascus the governor under Aretas
1 Jn. 5:4 "For whatsoever is born of God overcometh it
7. Continuously guarded. What God keeps enemy can't take away.
Jer. 32:40 "And I will make an everlasting covenant w
8. God's our sentinel. He keeps watch over His own
9. If kept from apostacy, we'll be finally saved.
11. God can be trusted.
Ps. 20:7 "Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but
12. He never promises to preserve the faithless & disobedient.
Jn. 10:27-29 "My sheep hear my voice, and I know th
13. 3 works.
   a.) Convoy or/guard - like ships.
   b.) Watchful care - tender - a mother bird.
   c.) Garrison - unwalled village is strong because of garrison thrown about it.

F. We must be a faithful people to be kept.
1. Must walk by faith to be guarded.
2. Contingent on our faith.
3. Be we misplace our diligence in faith?
G. Revealed Salv.
1. Salv. already prepared – ready to be revealed.
2. Reveal = sudden unveiling.
3. 3 Apocalypses V. 5, 7, 13.
4. We'll all share the glories of Christ.
5. Whatever is Christ's is ours.
6. Whole purpose of guarding is to save us.

Hash End 9-17-78, 9-24-78
THINGS PRECIOUS
I Pet. 1:4-7
I. We don't always enjoy the word.
   A. Mothers use it of grown sons,
      chucked under the chin.
   B. Women use it for everything from apron
      to apes.
   C. Men describe a new tie as "precious".
II. Yet there are times it's most delightful.
   A. A sweet baby.
   B. A blessed memory.
   C. In the Scriptures words.
      1. Here's what now we seek to see.
III. First let's define it.
   A. Precious means -
      1. Something valuable,
         (a) Moon rocks by ounce & size of
            postage stamp--just as thin.
      2. Something priceless.
         (a) A painted masterpiece.
   B. "Precious" then reaches the highest.
      What is -
      1. Jesus is
         I Pet. 2:7 "Unto you therefore which
         (a) Who can evaluate Him?
         (b) Who can describe all he means to one
         (c) He's the stone we view as precious
            (v. 4)
         1) We are stones in his wall. Sparta
            King boasted of his walls. Where?
Pointed to young bodyguards, "These and every man a brick."

(2) Brick alone is useless - free lance, unattached Christian is a contradiction.

(3) You are "holy nation" too. Word means different (hagios). As Christ is different, so you are chosen to be different. Your only standard is God and His word!

2. Soul's redemption is

Ps. 49:8 The redemption of the soul

(a) So vast is salvation.

(b) Nothing else could do it but Jesus.

v. 7 "None of them by any means can redeem his bro. nor give to God a ransom for him.

(c) This is the exclusive right of God - they took up stones against Jesus - made himself God. (Jn. 10:33)

(d) Salvation is of the Lord. (Ps. 2:8)

(e) You are owned of God (1 Pet. 2:9). A thing becomes important by virtue of who owned it - FDR's cane in museum

3. Christ's blood is

1 Pet. 1:18-19 Ye were not redeemed.

(a) He alone is our answer.

(b) Exo. 12:5 is story of Passover Lamb.
(1) It cost Jesus blood to emancipate us from slavery of sin & deliver us back to life & God.
(c) So precious is His blood he was slain from Fd.
I Pet. 1:20 "Who verily was foreordain
Rev. 13:8 "Lamb slain from Fd.
(1) God was a redeemer before He was a creator.
(2) Moon 3 billion years old they say - if so, scheme of redemption is older.
(3) His redemption not an emergency substitute.
(d) Have a reverence for life because
(1) We are a sojourner - we think where we are going.
(2) We go to God - Father & Judge.
For us there is a day of reckoning - a destiny to win or lose.
(3) Life costs so much - Jesus' death.
(4) The cost entails on me an obligation
4. Tom Olson asked, "What's our link to this blood?" Faith is.
2 Pet. 1:1 "To them that have obtained
Heb. 11:6 "W/o faith it is
2 Cor. 5:7 "For we walk by f.
(a) Do you truly believe in his competency.
(b) Do you have an answer other than Jesus?
Gal. 3:26-27

5. His promises are
(a) Regardless of the trial - He is there.
(b) He’s steadfast.
   (1) Trial in Chattanooga - man changed
his testimony. Lawyer admitted
his client ran over the wagon but
driver said, "I'm not hurt" - now
say you are. Why? He saw my
crippled dog - shot him; he broke my
horse’s leg, shot him & then he
came and asked me, "Are you hurt?"
(c) All things are fulfilled in Christ.
   2 Cor. 1:20 "Yea & Amen in Christ"
(d) He lets every promise be fulfilled for
you.

IV. Accept as Precious -
   A. Jesus.
   B. Soul’s Redemption.
   C. Via Christ’s Blood.
   D. Received in faith.
   E. Resting on His promises.

2hest End 9-14-69
1. I have the answer to perplexity. World has plenty. "When historians of the future look back at the 1970's, they will doubtless see this as an era of chaotic change in the Church, a day of new beginnings, and a strange mixture of despair and hope, frustration and boldness, disillusionment and expectancy. Simply to read the chapter headings of books being written at this time is to note the confusion that marks the life of the Church today. For example, this is the day when the Church is . . .

"totally irrelevant";
"rediscovering its mission";
"as archaic as the furniture of our ecclesiastical past";
"alive and pregnant with the hope of tomorrow."

Depending on what voice you may listen to, the Church is at its worst, at its best or in total mediocrity." "The Emerging Church:"
By Bruce Larson & Ralph Osborne, Pg. 9

A. In sorrow, He’s comfort.
B. In trouble, He’s my stay.
C. In problems, He’s my solution.
D. In uncertainty, He’s my security.
1. The purpose of this lesson is to show you the security of the faithful believer, who is garrisoned by God!

II. The Child of God is a "Kept" Child.

A. One term "who are kept".

1. 3 GK words for Kept.
   (a) Convoy or guard - like ships.
      "The Lord bless thee & keep thee
   (b) Watchful care - tender - as a mother bird. Jesus "Father, keep them."
   (c) Garrison - Unwalled village is strong because of garrison thrown around it.

2. See this garrison.
   (a) Like a military watch.
      2 Cor. 11:32 "In Dam. the gov. under
   (b) Barnes "Faithful guardianship exercised over one.
   (c) To save from danger.
   (d) Garrison's duty to watch the approach of enemy & protect weak.

B. God's the Garrison - Kept by the power of God.

1. Only reason we are secure is God.
2. To keep is to preserve from apostasy so that finally salvation yours.
3. God is powerful - word for dynamite.
4. God can be trusted.

Ps. 20:7 "Some trust in ch.
(a) "Men do not feel their need of God nowadays because they look to the labor union for retirement benefits, to the government for hospital care, to wonder drugs for their ailments, and to tranquilizers for comfort. A pill averts consequences of immortality. Man is now his own judge of what is right and wrong. He has just about given God His walking papers."
"Seasonings" By Vance Havner, Pg. 37

5. He never breaks a trust.
   John 10:27-29 "My sheep hear my C.

C. That child must have Faith - Kept by power thru Faith.
1. God never promised to preserve the faithless & disobedient.
2. We are safe if have faith.
3. If it fails, we do.
4. No man's faith grows in absence from the Word.
5. Are we known for our faith.
   (a) "I remember seeing a picture of the Roman Colosseum with this beneath, "This is the Roman Colosseum where the early Christians died for the faith which we now take for granted."
"Seasonings" By Vance Havner - Pg. 35

6. Let faith be real - challenge God!
   (a) "You are playing the notes, but not
the music," said Pablo Casals to his cello class.
"Seasonings" By Vance Havner - Pg. 50
7. People of purity,
(a) Frank E. Gaebelein continues,
"Among the rank and file of evangelical Christians, aesthetic standards are generally low. The evidence is abundant. The pictures on the walls, the books on the shelves, the records played--so many of these things are products of a sentimental, pietistic dilution of the aesthetic integrity that should mark the Christian use of art."
""Toward a Biblical View of Aesthetics"
D. He is Pointed to Salvation at Judgment.
V. 5 "Who are kept by the power
1. Last time = world's end.
2. If it's in man's hands, none would be saved.
3. The Gospel and the Heathen
"If a Hindu were brought up in India in a Hindu family and from the day of his birth to the day of his death he never heard any other view than Hinduism, what would happen to him? What of those who lived before Jesus Christ? God is able to distinguish, in the total
guilt of a moral being, between that proportion of moral failure which is due to one's environment and heredity, and one's personal revolt against the specific light which he has. The Scriptures teach that there is nowhere anyone without some light; it is precisely this light, against which man revolts, that makes him a sinner. No man who has never heard of Jesus Christ is condemned for rejecting Christ; all men are condemned for their revolt against the light that they have."

"Answers for the Now Generation"
By Carl F. H. Henry - Pg. 21-22

III. Then where are we?
   A. God Will Garrison His People.
   B. If His people will believe in the Garrison of God.
      1. Do you?

the 11-1-70
Wagonful of Walnuts

Along about this time of year,
September through November,
We kids would get our wagons out—
Oh, surely you remember—
And trek out to the woods nearby,
A mile or maybe two,
Down by the creek (we called it crick)
Where the big black walnuts grew.

Each nut was covered over
With a hard, round greenish ball,
And we'd pile them in our wagons—
We could never take them all—
And then we'd trudge back home
And spread them in the sun to dry
Up atop the old shed roof—
That's when the days crept by!
But finally the time would come
To haul our treasures down,
The hard green balls reduced now
To a crusty shell of brown.
With a hammer and an old flatiron
   We'd knock the covering loose.
The hands of every kid in town
   Were stained with walnut juice.
But oh, the joy of munching on
   Those morsels rich and sweet.
In all the years I've never known
   A more delicious treat.

Along about this time each year
   I'd give a lot to pick
A wagonful of walnuts
   From those trees down by the crick.

*Where Once Her Lilacs Grew*

Spring slipped in through the garden gate
   And looked about to learn
How many of the flowers
   Had awaited her return.
I think she must have been surprised
   And rather saddened, too,
To see an ugly high board fence
   Where once her lilacs grew.

"The Gift of Wonder"
Helen Lowrie Marshall
TORPEDOED BY TRIALS
OR
SHELLLED BY SATAN
1 Pet. 1:5-9

I. Tho there are many things we do not commonly share; there is one universal produce all men know - it's trouble.
A. Billy Graham, "You're like, etc.
B. Even the Christian has his trials. "Tempted & Tried - we wonder."

1 Pet. 1:5-9 "Who are kept by the power
1. Purpose of this lesson is to see:
   (a) Attitude I have toward trouble.
   (b) Purpose of trouble.
   (c) Alchemy of trouble.

II. Attitude of Christian Toward Trial.
A. "Wherein ye greatly rejoice"
   1. Joy in the mist of trial.
   2. Since we are sustained, we are happy.
   3. It is only for a season.
      (a) Our suffering, like childbirth, will seem nothing in eternity.

B. Do I show a spirit of joy or resentfulness?

III. The Purpose of Trouble.
A. That phrase "if need be".
   1. Does this intimate some necessity?
   2. Does it hold the suggestion that such is good for us?
   3. Some could be:
      (a) Poverty.
(b) Persecution.
(c) Sickness.
(d) Defection of others.
4. These trials promised are many in number & diverse in kind.

B. Faith is known if it has its trial.
1. It shows nature of your faith.
   V. 7 "That the trial of your faith
2. This trial is more valuable than test of gold.
   (a) Gold will eventually perish.
   (b) We must be genuine to merit praise of God.
   (c) We need to know if our religion is genuine—takes a rain to test the roof.
   (d) My religion claims to do for me what nothing else can.
   (e) Heat of trial separates truth from alloy of pride, vanity, worldliness, & sensuality.
   (f) Haven't you been tried by:
      (1) Prosperity.
      (2) Adversity.
      (3) Sudden change.
   (g) Does religion perish under fire?
      Cromwell Quote #2.
   (h) Do your trials refine?

C. The Alchemy of Trial.
1. We are to be found useful.
   V. 7 "Might be found unto praise
2. Three things:
   (a) Praise.
(b) Honor.
(c) Glory.
3. Jesus will return.
   Matt. 25:31
   Acts 1:11
   1 Thess. 4:16
   2 Thess. 2:8
   1 Tim. 6:14
   2 Tim. 4:1
   Titus 2:13
4. Thou not seen, we love the Lord.
   (a) We love Him because of His character,
       His service to us, salvation offered.
5. Result of your faith is salvation.
6. "The heart has reasons which the tongue
    cannot express."
7. End = lot, outcome, culmination.
8. Chr. are happy folk - they see the end.
You're like the cat that had its tail stepped on so many times, that every time someone came in the room he stuck it out. You just say, "Well, there's no use. I've tried, I've tried religion, I've tried this church and that church and the other church; and I've tried philosophy and I've tried psychology."

"The Challenge" - By Billy Graham - Page 130

It is said that during a coin shortage, Oliver Cromwell sent some of his men to one of the cathedrals to look for metal to be made into money. One of them returned and reported, "The only silver we could find is in the statues of the saints." "Good", replied Cromwell, "We'll melt down the saints and put them into circulation!" How the saints need to be melted today into God's spending money!

"Seasonings" - By Vance Havner - Page 33
It is natural to want to protect children from suffering, but it is also impossible. Suffering is part of life, and what children need most is help in dealing with tragedy. They learn from us. If we hide our tears, they cannot cry; if we put on a brave front, there is no place for them to take their sadness... It's important to be honest with children about your grief—to draw them close so you can comfort each other.

We must allow our children to suffer, to feel awful pain—and to exult in their strength in overcoming it. Whatever is tragic in life has a counterpart that is poignantly beautiful. To mourn the dead is also to affirm life; to accept defeat is also to hope for a new beginning; to face the terrors of the human experience is also to stand in awe of its wonders. When we share this with our children, we prepare them for life. —EDA LESHAN, "Should We Keep Secrets From Children?" Woman's Day, 10-70.
I'VE GOT 4 EXCLUSIVES IN JESUS
I Pet. 1:6-9

I. No one else can do for me what Jesus can do. In Him I have 4 Exclusives:
A. Permanent Joy.
B. Seasonal Heaviness.
C. Triumphant, Victorious Faith.
D. End Result - Salvation.

II. "Wherein we greatly rejoice" (V. 6).
A. I'm sustained (kept).
B. I have joy in midst of trials.
   1. Christianity bars not from natural delights, but teaches the moderate & regular use of them.
   2. Lawful things in excess are sinful - prove bitter in the end.
   3. Measure of rejoicing - great!

III. Secondly, I know Seasonal Heaviness.
A. Seasonal.
   1. Short period, lit. small, few, little.
   2. Our suffering (like childbirth) will seem nothing compared to the long haul.
   3. We all face better days that follow any bitter ones.
   4. If we looked on eternity, time seems nothing.
B. If need be (V. 6).
   1. Intimates some necessity for afflictions - they accomplish some good.
   2. Also implies may not always be necessary for some.
C. Heaviness thru manifold temptation.
   1. Heaviness shows grace does not destroy nature of life - it permits, even requires afflictions. It's
pain, distress, grief.

2. Our heaviness held w/i banks.

3. Temptations, either
   a.) Trials to induce evil, or
   b.) Suffering & hardship - here it is latter.

Acts 20:19 "Serving the Lord c'all humility
James 1:2 "My br., count it all joy when ye
Matt. 5:11-12 "Blessed are ye, when men
Acts 5:41 "And they departed from the presence of the

4. Some are: (many in no., diversified, multicolored
   Poverty.
   Persecution.
   Sickness.
   False teachers to lead you off.
   Finances - reverse or prosperity.
   Accidents.
   Domestic difficulties.
   Tragedy.
   Loneliness.
   Sudden transition.

IV. Tired, Yet Triumphant Faith.

A. It's tired.
   1. Trial shows true nature of our faith.
   2. It's the proof, worthiness, we get.
   3. Used in NT to describe final exam all medical
      students had to pass before setting up private
      practice - your "boards".
   4. It's the battle that tries the soldier & the storm
      the pilot.
   5. God delights to call His champions to meet great
      trial.
6. Barclay gave 3 reasons you could take it.
   a.) You can stand anything because of what you are able to look forward to - have an operation.
   b.) Every trial a test - tests are made for our strength, not our breaking - reason athlete extends himself.
   c.) In the end Jesus rec. you to Himself.
7. We endure suffering joyfully if suffering helps reach goals.
B. Compared to Gold.
   1. Faith more valuable because results are more valuable.
   2. Gold will eventually perish.
   3. Gold tried c fire is much finer.
      a.) Need to know if our religion is genuine.
         (Roof tried in a rain)
      b.) Intense heat tells the story - won't perish.
      c.) It separates from alloys of pride, vanity, worldliness, sensuality.
      d.) Shows it's worthy to be received.
      e.) Impurities burned out - left stronger.
      f.) Purpose - purity & prove, not destroy.
      g.) God always has a purpose in mind for us.
   Hebrews 12:11 "Now no chastening for the present
   V. End Result - Salvation.
   A. Jesus is Marvelous.
   1. He's coming back.
   Matthew 25:31 "When the Son of man shall come in his g
   Acts 1:11 "Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why
   1 Thessalonians 4:16 "For the Lord himself shall descend from
2 Thess. 2:8 "And then shall that Wicked be revealed, 

1 Tim. 6:14 "That thou keep this commandment without 

2 Tim. 4:1 "I charge thee therefore before God, and th 

2 Tim. 4:8 "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown 

2. Be found unto praise, honor, glory. 

3. Right now I have not seen Him. 

a.) Peter had so changes pronoun from "we" to "ye". 

Contrast self & readers. 

b.) Tho not personally seen was loved! Because of: 

(1) Character. 

(2) Teachings. 

(3) Salvation. 

Rom. 5:5-11 "And hope maketh not ashamed; because t 

1 Jn. 4:9 "In this was manifested the love of God toward 

c.) What impact does He have on our lives? 

d.) Familiarity did not bring disillusionment as it 

often does. 

e.) Of all things one man said he'd like to see were 

(1) Rome in her glory, (2) Paul on Mars Hill, & 

(3) Jesus in the flesh. 

Matt. 13:17 "For verily I say unto you, That many pro 

f.) One day you'll see His face fully. 

g.) Scrp. tells nothing of what He looked like. 

h.) Perhaps because we are sensual - blessed are 

paps sucked. 

i.) Can have Chr. Science w/o Mary Eddy, but not 

Chr. w/o Christ. 

j.) Know in whom - lady interrupted - "Don't put a 

preposition between my Lord & me." 

k.) Love - Agape - present tense of continuous 

action.
1.) #1 need in church today.

4. End (lot, outcome, culmination) - My salvation.
   a.) Receive = recovering a debt.
   Matt. 25:27 "Thou oughtest therefore to have put my π
   b.) If possessions only here we have to leave it.
   c.) Object of life is Christ & the salvation purchased
      by Him.
   d.) Final issue of faith - the salvation of our souls.
      That's the result.

5. No wonder I rejoice with joy unspeakable & full
   a.) Chr. are in fact happy.
   b.) "The heart hath reason which the tongue cannot
      express."
   c.) Bubbling over because of relationship to Jesus.
   d.) Norm of Chr. is to be radiant, excited about his
      faith & insatiable desire to share it w/ others.

Hist. End 100+ Class
THE GIRDED MIND
1 Peter 1:13

I. We move to the section that is practical in our response to duty to God. Shall we see it?

II. "Wherefore"

A. Some conclusions are to be drawn & it's based on what's been earlier said.
B. Christianity is rational - "it brings our highest concepts of usefulness" (Criswell)

III. Gird up the Loins of Your Mind.

A. Gird.
   1. Gather, as a robe.
   2. Move w/o hindrances.
   3. No impediment.
   4. It's like "take off coat & roll up sleeves to go to work."
   5. It's to strip for action - task to be done, journey to be taken.

Exo. 12:11 "And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins girded, and your sandals on your feet;" Prov. 31:17 "She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms."

6. Never be content c flabby unexamined faith, the easy or superficial.
7. Called on to think things out & thru.
8. Gird - some hang too loose.
9. We must get it altogether.
10. Was girding a mannerism of Peter - did it 3X in Jn. 21.
11. Girding shows need of preparedness.
12. Also collects strength.
13. Greatest error is to divert soul from God & turn downward to inferior comfort.
14. Eye can’t look at heaven & earth at same time.
15. If garments hang down, get caught in briars.
16. Opposite of mental slackness.

B. Mind.
1. We have minds to use & apply.
2. Plato, “It is hard to investigate & to find the
frame & father of the universe; & if one did find
him, it would be impossible to express him in
terms which all could understand.”
3. Action is middle voice – shows action being done
to or for ourselves.

IV. Be Sober.
A. Defined.
1. Balanced.
2. Steady.
3. Self restrained.
4. Consider carefully & sensibly all decisions to be
made.
5. Moderate use of all things.
 I Cor. 9:25 “Every man that striveth for the mastery is
Matt. 25:13 “Watch therefore for ye know neither the
James 1:8 “A double minded man is unstable in all his

B. Some observations.
1. Emotions avoid hard thinking.
2. Steady mind never loses sight of objective & goal.
3. Don’t be intoxicated with thoughts but preserve sound,
solid, balanced judgement.

V. Hope to End.
A. Hope.
1. Set hope altogether, completely.
2. Seek ultimate salvation.
3. Hope that may grasp the proposed end; incorrect to translate to the end.

B. End.
1. We can endure the present if we know where it's leading to.
2. For Chr. yet is best to come.
3. Chr. is never lost in dreams for future - present a vital connection.
4. Prepare for a journey - you are to go somewhere.

Phil. 3:19 "Whose end is destruction, whose God is th
5. Virile in battle of the present.

C. Revelation.
1. Speaks of 1st & 2nd appearance.
2. Here has to do c second coming.

Phil End 100 + class 12-31-78
THE CHRISTIAN'S JOB DESCRIPTION
1 Peter 1:13-

I. In industry work is assigned, after being described, and you will be reviewed.
   A. We can slipshod go through the motions.
   B. Or we can delight in our task and do them joyously.
   C. Christians have theirs assigned.

I Peter 1:13 "Wherefore gird up the loins of" D. Let's see how our major duty is defined.

II. We See Our Tasks: Sober, Holy, Fear, Love—Attitudes to Develop.
   A. But it all starts with girding.
      1. You have a journey to go, a race to run.
      2. Gather in—restrain extravagances.
      3. It's like taking our coat off, rolling up sleeves.
      4. Gird loins lest our desires trail after forbidden things or be sullied by the mud on the road.

Luke 12:35 Let your loins be girded. Lightly

5. Gowns, robes are let down for repose now gather up for energetic action.

1 Kings 18:46 And girded up his loins.

Job 38:3 Job gird up thy loins like a man.


7. Average teen—1.8 hr. per week reading, 5.6 hr. homework, 21 hr. TV.

B. Called to be Sober.
   1. Means alertness.
   2. Be sober in opinion.
   3. Be temperate in recreation, business, all behavior.
3. **Obedience a favorite word of Peter:**
   1:2
   1:22
   3:1
   3:6
   4:17

III. Moving Toward The Desired End

A. As obedient children.
   1. **Prove self by obedience.**
   2. Obedience our characteristic nature. (FJB)
   3. Obedience a favorite word of Peter:
B. Remember where we were: not fashioning ourselves according to former lust via ignorance.
1. Ignorance is the mother of lusts.
2. Lust is natural inclination running wild, overleaping all restraint, asserting its own imperious will.
   (Meyer)
3. Spinoza card.

C. But We Were Called.
1. Christian is called, invited, summoned.
2. We are God's people by his choice.
3. Called you to a special life.

D. Called to Holiness--our great aim & purpose.
1. Our Caller--God--is Holy.
2. God is our grand model.
3. Can't see God without holiness
   (Heb. 12:14).

E. Since He Is Holy--Let Us Be.
1. Be holy after the pattern of He who called.
2. "Let the acts of the offspring indicate similarity to the Father". (Augustine)
3. God calls us to be different.
4. "Main work of the Christian lies in the right management of his heart and mind"--thus sober so can be holy. (Henry) (Clip 2 sets of teeth)
5. When converted we are people of another fashion & manner. (Scott)
6. Holiness duty of every Christian--in all affairs, every condition, toward all people.
7. After the pattern of him who calls you—be holy.
8. Must be in "all manner of conversation."

F. It Is So Written
1. Written word of God is surest rule of Christian life.

Lev. 11:44-45
2. No appeal from the sacred writings.
3. Scripture true source of all authority in question of doctrine & practice.

G. Be Holy—I Am Holy.
1. Holiness must be extended in all our conduct—thought, motive.
2. Constant aim.

2 Cor. 7:1-2
3. Progressive growth necessary.
4. Though we can never equal we should imitate God.
5. God is different from the other gods—he is holy.

Lev. 11:44
19:2
20:7
20:26

"Grand Day", David Lipscomb chapel--5/9/94
Locust Grove, KY - 6/27/94
Imagining things is better left to the young. Or is it?

Approaching his granddad in Russellville, 3-year-old Derek Haley had his hands cupped, the way grasshoppers are trapped.

"Granddad is Jim Lee. "Derek, whatchagot?"

Derek pushed his hands forward, still together. "A tiger."

"A tiger! What color is it?"

Derek said the tiger in his hands was red.

Granddad Lee was plenty impressed. "A red tiger. What color eyes does he have?"

"Green."

An amazing tiger. Granddad said, "Let me hold him." And then, on the exchange, "Oops! He got away."

"Derek, retreated a step. "Where'd he go?"

"He ran over there behind the couch."

The child started in that direction, and abruptly stopped and turned around.

"Pappaw, I don't want to go over there by myself. You come with me."
"He whose honor depends on opinion of the mob must day by day strive with greatest anxiety, act, and scheme in order to retain his reputation. For the mob is varied and inconsistent, and therefore if a reputation is not carefully preserved, it dies quickly."

(Spinoza)
THE EMERGENCY EXIT ROUTE FOR TOUGH TIMES
I Peter 1:13-16

I. Most everywhere one goes these days there are evacuation routes of highways or diagrams in motels saying, "don't use elevators but follow this route."

II. Christians were having tough times in early days and Peter drew an evacuation map.

III. Today from internet to strip joints; casinos to even country songs your sense of being is attacked.

   A. Shall we give up?
   B. Shall we join up?
   C. Or shall we stand up?

IV. To help us do the latter we see the Apostle Peter Principle.

I Pet. 1:13-16

   A. Wherefore (when you see a wherefore or therefore you should check to see what it's there for. -- Mounce)
   B. Gird up the loins of your mind.
      1. If you see trouble about you, gird up your minds.
         a) Gather up robes--roll up sleeves.
         b) Always be prepared.

Exo. 12:11

   c) Use your minds.

Matt. 22:37

   (Joe Tomlinson told me, "I figure if West End could use Jim Bill no hurt for me to try out.")
d) It's to bring under control loose flowing thoughts that would impede spiritual progress.
e) Other translations:  
"Stripped for action"  
"Brace up your minds"  
"Prepare minds for actions"
f) Let nothing hinder your mind as you put it to work.

2. Be mentally alert.

C. Be sober.
1. Don't take the treasure of salvation for granted.
2. 3X in this epistle told to be self-controlled--know that whiskey or rape pills won't do it.
4. Don't reel back and forth between various intoxicating ideas about doctrine or conduct. (That's how Reelfoot Lake, 3 to 9' deep, got its name.)
5. We are to be free from every form of mental and spiritual drunkenness.
6. Free from excesses—rashness, passion.
7. Let's don't get drunk.

D. Hope to the end for the grace brought.
1. Know something great is coming and set hope on it.
2. Man rises no higher than the God he adores.
3. Have favorable & confident expectation.
4. Grace is brought to you.
5. "Gospel we did not invent but Holy Ghost brought it down from Heaven to us."
6. "God does not permit his grace to be brought to anyone except through Christ."
7. "Faith of Jews or Turks avails nothing, neither does the faith of those who rest on their own works and try to enter Heaven through them."
   (All quotes from Martin Luther)
8. He further said, "The world is full of various sects and all is divided into schisms; for every person wishes to enter Heaven in his own way."
9. Christ will return--this demands our purity--we are encouraged to think about his coming.
10. He is our goal.
E. As obedient children--one translation--be like obedient children.
   1. Obedience is one of the cardinal virtues of the N.T.
   2. Note it comes right after thoughts on Grace.
   3. "In this metaphor obedience is represented as the mother of all Christians." (Coffman)
   4. We can be sons of disobedience.

Eph. 2:2
5:6
Col. 3:6
5. Parsons Had:
   A slave obeys because he has to
   An employee obeys because he needs to
   A Son obeys because he wants to
6. With the giving of commands God
   expects them to be obeyed.
7. It's children who normally receive
   inheritance unless disowned.
8. Right kind of children will honor
   their father.
9. Because God has done certain things
   for us he expects certain things
   from us.

F. Don't Fashion Self After Former Lusts.
1. Don't be tempted to return to
   former ways.
2. World has its own lifestyle but it
   isn't God's.

Rom. 12:1-2
3. We are not to conform to the age in
   which we live.
Exo. 23:2 "Follow a multitude to do evil"
4. Other translations:
   "Lives shaped"
   "Molding character"
   "Conform to"
5. Lusts
   a) Christless life is controlled by
      lust, grounded in ignorance.
   b) Such is destined to end in
      futility.
   c) Avoid these cravings.
   d) Know it's ignorance.
G. He Who Called is Holy.
   1. Word God stands for all that's Holy.
   2. Not true of other man-made gods.
   3. God is holy in everything--word or deed.
   4. It's the paramount thought about Him.
H. He Called You.
   1. He's calling you to be what He is.
   2. Design of call is to holiness.
I Thess. 4:3
   3. We are called, invited, summons by God.
   4. We are God's people by His choice.
   5. We respond to his call--so wear the garment of the invitation. (J. W. Roberts)
   6. God expects us to be holy.
   7. Faith is of such a nature that it places itself unfiltered upon the word of God with all confidence. (Luther)
I. The Caller is Holy.
   1. His outstanding characteristic.
   2. He is our pattern in all things.
Heb. 12:13 "Follow peace with all men, & holiness"
J. Conclusion--You Be Holy, Child.
   1. Be--idea of become.
   2. We are ushered into a new estate in which we grow.
   3. Not "be" but become—progressively obtained.
4. It's a process not a fait accompli.
5. Purity demanded. 永久性

1 Jn. 3:3
K. Be Holy.
1. Can't be saved by faith only.
2. It's ridiculed.
   a) It's an expletive—-holy cow, holy Joe, holier than thou.
   b) More interested in Heaven, happiness, helpfulness, health than holiness. (Parsons)
3. It means separate, distinct, set apart for a special cause.
4. When you get married you are holy to your wife—to no one else.
5. Only way through troublesome times.
6. Dominates our all:
   "In all your behavior"
   "In every department of your lives"
7. Separate from the world.

L. Reason--It is Written.
1. Holy as an adjective more in Lev. than any other book.

11:44
:45
9:2
20:7
20:26

2. Written word—authoritative.
3. Weigh all with the word.

M. Be Holy—I am Holy.
1. We are to imitate God.
2. He is perfect.
Matt. 5:48
3. Merciful.
Lu. 6:36
4. Holy
Lev. 11:44-45
5. "I" is emphatic.
6. This is our calling.

IBC, Florence, AL - 9/26/96
Paris, AR - 10/21/96
By Hook or Crook

Perhaps you have used the expression, "By hook or by crook," in your conversation. If you have, you have been using an old forestry expression. Forestry experts explain it this way: In feudal times, peasants were not permitted to cut trees, but had permission to secure for heating and cooking such limbs as they could reach by hook or by crook. The hook was a pruning hook; the crook, a shepherd's crook.

They are for harassed and hurried souls when "Take Time to Be Holy" is an outdated hymn. Who has time to be holy? And yet time is one thing it takes. Our Lord rose up a great while before day and departed into a solitary place to pray. Was it William Law who said, "Who am I to lie folded up in a bed late in the morning while farmers are already about their work and I am so far behind with my sanctification?"

"Don't Miss Your Miracle" - By Vance Havner - Page 5

[Signature]
"An Arab interpreter once was asked what constituted the sanctity of a certain Moslem saint. "What does he do?" The Arab interpreter replied, "He do nothing; he very holy man." This is not holiness in any Biblical sense whatsoever. There is no such thing in the Scriptures as "good for nothing". Our anointing is for service."

THE HOLY SPIRIT IN TODAY'S WORLD
W. A. Criswell
P. 78.

St. Luke is a beautiful and noble example of a phenomenon most congenial to the Gospel. His own writings seem to disclose him to us as a man thoughtful, cultured, mentally gifted, the perfect antithesis to the militant zealot. He was, for his day, the man of science, trained to a refined profession. He was master of a style which has a distinction of its own. He was a true historian by nature. But also, by grace, he was the temple of the possessing Spirit. And in that power the instructed and accomplished man was found, in the midst of the Neronian terror, quietly heroic at his post of love.

-H.C.G. Moule
"Studies in II Timothy", pg. 156
EDITORIAL

"MORAL DECAY"

by Kenneth Ryker

In his monumental Study of History, the great British historian, Arnold Toynbee, informs us that civilizations exist on three planes: the cultural, economic and political. Of these, he concluded the cultural was the most vital.

The culture of a civilization will, in turn, depend to a very high degree upon the ethical system: the standards of right conduct; the morality of the people. The study of civilizations discloses that when moral decay sets in, the society will not long endure.

The French writer, Alexis de Tocqueville, commented upon this principle after his visit to America in the early 1800's:

"I sought for the greatness and genius of America in fertile fields and boundless forests; it was not there. I sought for it in her free schools and her institutions of learning; it was not there.

"Not until I went to the churches of America and found them aflame with righteousness, did I understand the greatness and genius of America. America is great because America is good. When America ceases to be good, America will cease to be great." (emphasis added)

Now, what does it mean, "to be good?" Does it mean to be moral, to do right?

What does American culture today reveal about our current state of morality? Consider these facts:

The use of narcotics is epidemic. Some 43 million Americans have smoked marijuana, the biggest and best-selling cash crop in California. Nationwide, pushing marijuana is a $148 billion annual business.

Middle and upper-income Americans are spending about $15 billion a year on cocaine. Nearly half-a-million citizens have a daily heroin habit.

The Census Bureau reports over 1.5 million unmarried couples are living together. Television "soap operas" and movies are full of illicit sex and foul language, including programs aired on prime time in the evenings. Even Sundays aren't spared!

Seventy-five percent of U.S. college students have engaged in illicit sex by their sophomore year. Sexual promiscuity has led to the affliction of some 20 million Americans with the venereal disease, Herpes II, and other thousands are now infected with the incurable Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome - AIDS.

In some urban high schools, as many as 20 percent of the teenage girls get pregnant each year. In 1986 alone, this happened to over a million unmarried teenagers.

Peter Berlin, a consultant to the accounting firm of Price Waterhouse, has stated that the "mounting incidence of shoplifting, employee theft and other fraudulent practices commonly consume as much as 50 percent of profits, often spelling the difference between survival and bankruptcy." Shoplifting costs U.S. merchants over $16 billion annually.

Crime is so widespread that about 30 percent of the nation's households are victimized in a typical year.

Let's face it; there is extensive immorality in America today! The situation cries out for positive citizen action!

It should be clearly evident that America today is in an advanced stage of moral

(continued on page 2)
MORAL DECAY (con't.)

decay, the direct result of a calculated, organized “War on the Religion.”

For well over 350 years, the Christian ethic set the moral tone and served to guide personal, business, economic and governmental practices in this country.

It is a well-established fact, long accepted by the great majority of the American people, that ours is a nation based upon Christian values. This was recognized and confirmed by numerous Supreme Court decisions, including *Church of the Holy Trinity v. United States* in 1870, in which the court found:

“... General Christianity is and always has been a part of common law.... We are Christian people, and morality of the country is deeply ingrained upon Christianity.... In law, business customs and society, the same truth is recognized. This and many other matters which might be noticed, add a volume of unofficial declarations to the mass of organic utterances that this is a Christian nation.”

This “War against Christianity,” which has resulted in the moral decay, now “trashing” our society, has been carried on over the past 20 years by a very small non-Christian minority. It is unfortunate that they have been aided in their attack by the decisions of Federal judges who chose to ignore the intent of the Founders in the wording of the First Amendment.

It would be well to recall that a number of the colonies had refused to ratify the Constitution until a Bill of Rights had been guaranteed. The First Amendment of that Bill of Rights states in part:

“Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof;”

It should be noted this is a prohibition against Congress, not against the States. Congress is expressly prohibited from establishing a state religion, but Congress is also prohibited from interfering with the free exercise of religion. There has never been any constitutional provision for the so-called “separation of church and state,” as has been repeatedly alleged by those who are at “War with Religion.”

It is important to recall that our military services have always had chaplains, as have both the Senate and the House of Representatives, each of which begins each session with a prayer by these or guest religious leaders. It should be instructive to note that the “Ten Commandments” are engraved in the walls of the U.S. Supreme Court chambers.

It is time for Americans to realize that a “War on Religion” is underway; that this conflict violates the First Amendment; that the result of this struggle is rampant moral decay as nearly all moral bulwarks which once undergirded our society have been removed; and that it is their obligation to accept this challenge and rise up to take whatever moral and legal steps are necessary to cleanse this nation of its moral destroyers.

What could explain the widespread and growing immorality observable in nearly every facet of American society? It is obvious we have departed from a course of conduct once expected of and closely adhered to by nearly everyone.

It would appear to this observer that as a people, we seem to have repudiated the concept of a “Higher Law.” Those great men who created this nation, and our individual forefathers, knew full well there was a “Higher Law”, which held authority over the affairs of men and nations.

There is abundant evidence of this point of view in the writings of the Founders. Perhaps no clearer brief of this understanding may be found than that contained in the “Farewell Address” of our first President, George Washington:

“Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness.”

Yet today there are many powerful forces which attempt to subvert the nation and these “pillars of happiness”, as they attempt to remove all vestiges of religion from public life.

Washington’s vice president, John Adams, the founding patriot recognized by his peers as the pre-eminent leader of the American Revolution, recognized the relationship of morality and liberty.

In commenting on this subject he said, “Statesmen may plan and speculate for liberty, but it is religion and morality alone which can establish the principles upon which freedom can securely stand.”

During the formative years of our republic, one of the most influential men in public life was Noah Webster. His name continues to be recognized on our dictionaries to this day. His “blue-backed speller” and “American Dictionary of the English Language”, published in 1828, helped to set the tone for America’s Christian philosophy of government.

Said Webster, “... the religion which has introduced civil liberty, is the religion of Christ and His apostles.... to this we owe our free constitutions of government.”

Clearly our forefathers recognized the necessity of morality — choosing between right and wrong, according to the Christian ethic — as fundamental to the establishment and preservation of good government.

This understanding was passed down through history as exemplified by the statement of one of this nation’s greatest leaders, General Douglas MacArthur, who cautioned that:

“History fails to record a single precedent in which nations subject to moral decay have not passed into political and economic decline. There has been either a spiritual awakening to overcome the moral lapse, or a progressive deterioration leading to ultimate national disaster.”

Our purpose here is to call attention to the very serious problem of moral decay, which threatens the very fiber of this nation — and to urge that we all seriously THINK on these things.

If you would like to assist in the work of the American Citizenship Center or the National Education Program with a bequest, contact Robert H. Rowland, editor, c/o American Citizenship Center, PO Box 11000, Oklahoma City, OK 73136-1100.
COMPARATIVE SPIRITUAL INTEREST
I Pet. 1:10-16
1. Comparisons may be odious – but they also show us if we are ordinary & ornery!
   A. We look at the prophets' work, & their interest in our age.
   B. All of us have been embarrassed by those who had lot less chance & made it – whereas we fail!
   C. Are we as interested as the O.T. prophets.
II. Our text (I Pet. 1:10-16) majors on many things. Shall we see some of the outstanding ideas?
   A. 1st, it all has to do with Salvation.
      1. Are we more interested in other things for ourselves than this?
      2. What about our families – what priority do we allocate "salvation"?
      3. If Jesus isn't ours, where will it come from?
   B. The Prophets.
      1. Who is he talking about?
         a.) All before Christ who spoke & wrote of his comi
         b.) We think of them mostly as O.T. Folk – greatly interested in our salvation!
            (1) Means.
            (2) Application of it.
      2. They inquired & searched.
         a.) The inspired truth comes only to man who searches for it.
         b.) It's ignorance of divine things that makes earthly things look good.
         c.) Words are intense words – closely alike.
(1) Diligently sought out.
(2) Trace out, explore – used nowhere else in NT.
(3) Their operation; sought & searched.
(4) They were the channels & they searched careful –
their own statements.

d.) We search today by:
(1) Read.
(2) Meditate.
(3) Pray.
(4) Compare.

Dan. 9:3 "And I set my face unto the Lord God, to see
Dan. 10:11 "And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man gr
Ps. 25:14 "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear
(5) (Daniel is call man of desire).

3. Brings up interesting questions:
a.) Were they accurate in their revelation?
b.) Did they personally grasp all they were saying?
c.) Is our position superior to the prophets?
d.) Were the prophets like other men - did they have
their own souls to save?
e.) Did the most distinguished prophets see only in
obscurity?
f.) Were the prophets open entirely to what God
said to them?
g.) Of the prophets note their:
(1) Diligence.
(2) Success.
(3) Extent of usefulness.

3. They wanted to know about the age of grace.
a.) Epitome of all that God does for us.
b.) Looking forward to an age of which they were not part.
c.) It had 3 things:
   (1) Specific time to come.
   (2) Sufferings of Christ.
   (3) Glory of Christ (plural glories).
d.) We'd never make it w/o blood of Christ.
e.) We rejoice in His glory.
   (1) God's more glorious than I am sinful.

Ps. 25:11 "For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine in 
   (2) Christ existed before His incarnation. He also knew before his incarnation what would happen to him when he came in the flesh.

C. The Revealed Prophecy.
   1. Was revealed.
      a.) Not so much the exact time, but rather the character & condition of the age.
      b.) Didn't grasp all, but knew what they were saying was for benefit of future age.
      c.) Days came to end during Peter's time.
   2. Not unto them, but unto us they did minister.
      a.) We can minister the gospel to others, not to ourselves.
      b.) Some carry it in head, not heart.
   1 Cor. 9:27 "But I keep under my body, and bring it in 
      c.) Benefits real as if done solely on the account of those who received Peter's letter.
      d.) Peter wanted them to know the gospel's value & their adv. to hear it.
3. It was good news.
   a.) God is great:
      (1) Because of author.
      (2) Content.
      (3) Worth of folk attracted to it.
      (4) Those who serve – prophets, apostles, elders, angels.
   b.) Note doctrine.
      (1) Salv.
      (2) Suffering & glory of Jesus.
      (3) Grace.
      (4) Man’s response.
   c.) Gospel excited int. from most holy men of earth & even the inhabitants of heaven.
   d.) Amazing that God would live here as one of His creatures.
   e.) Amazing man can be forgiven, justified, glorified.
4.) Holy Spirit revealed it.
   a.) HS is not it, or which.
   b.) He inspired in both Testaments & ages.
D. Angels wanted to see it.
1. Vitally interested in Messiah.
2. They’d be interested in him on the earth as only this planet did he come.
3. Well regulated curiosity a good thing.
4. Word "look" is interesting.
   (a) Saw word when Peter & John peered in tomb.
   (b) To stoop down, draw near an item to see.
   (c) Cherubum at mercy seat looked down on grace.
5. Angels view steadfastly & we neglect it.
6. Or else look c half an eye.
7. Our unconcern amazes them.
8. Read carefully your NT – angels wanted to!

West End 100+ Class 12-17-78
GIVING THE ULTIMATE
1 Peter 1:13-21

I. What is the best thing you can do for this nation?
   A. For your work?
   B. For society?
   C. For your family?

II. Whatever you graciously thought of I'm sure was good, but I want to move you to the ultimate.
   A. We'll read Peter's words.
      1. It is truly superior.
      2. It is the most costly, rewarding, because first it costs so much as we will see.
      3. It is beyond material, heroic, extravagant.
      4. It is God's outlined way of living.
   B. Peter stated it this way:
      1 Peter 1:13"Wherefore gird up the loins of"
   C. Let's see each factor in this manner of living as one thing leads to another.

III. Comprising the Ultimate:
   A. (v.13)"Gird up the loins of your mind"
      1. Gather up long, loose robe around the waist.
      2. Gather into a girdle, supply body with firm stay.
      3. Also remove any hinderance whether it's to work, walk, run, carry a burden, wrestle or go to war.
5. Prepare your minds for action.
6. Roll up your sleeves and go to work — Coffman.

B. Be sober
1. No excitement
2. No indulgence
3. Powers well in hand
4. Fully awake
5. Keep a tight hand on all desires and tastes, especially animal passions and appetites.

C. Hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.
1. Set your hope perfectly on the grace.
2. Fix your hopes on the mercy that you are to experience. (Goodspeed).
3. Our hope is nearer than when we first believed.
4. It's like a great event rushing to us. (Shelly)
5. It's wrapped up in the revelation of Jesus Christ.

D. As obedient children not fashioning yourselves according to former lusts in your ignorance.
1. Do not let your lives be shaped by passions which once —
3. Do not adapt yourselves to evil desires when you did not know any better.
4. Days of self-will shaping are over.
5. Now it's according to the will of the one who called you.
6. We are children of obedience.
7. Obedience is a cardinal virtue.
8. Obedience is the mother of Christians.
9. Note things like dancing with the stars is ignorance.
10. All lustful, sensual things, gambling are works of ignorance.
11. Good term for lusts--ignorance as a way of living.
12. We are disciplined folk.

IV. The Definitely Right Way
A. But he which has called you is holy.
1. How would you describe God? In one word--He is Holy!
Ps. 111:9 "Holy & Reverent is His name"
2. Most frequent description of Him.

B. Has a Consequence
v-15 "As he which has called you is holy so be ye holy in all manner of conversation (living); Because it is written, Be ye holy for I am holy."
Lev. 11:44
Lev. 20:7
1. Holy—separate refers to position not condition says Thomas.
2. A holy person belongs to God.
3. Nothing better than a great aim and great goal.
4. If you are traveling to meet a King you'll keep yourself clean as you await that meeting.

1 John 3:2-3
2 Cor. 6:17
2 Cor. 7:1
Rom. 12:1-2
Heb. 12:14 "Follow holiness without which no"

5. Holiness requires that we keep our conversation clear of falsehood, profanity, vulgarity, nonsense.
6. We shall not use vain, profane, or vulgar speech even in repeating what another has said.
7. Love, gentleness, goodness must be identical to God as man imitates Him.
8. To be Godlike is the sum of all religion.
9. We aspire to be like the One we worship.
10. What is the quality expected of us? "Set your hope perfectly for the grace of God"
11. Evil lusts are put away.
4. Fear God
5. II the fear the Lord a man avoids evil"
Matt. 10:28 "Fear Him which is able"
Heb. 10:26 "For if we sin willfully after"
Rom. 2:6 "God will render to every"
8. It is the fear of a son for every father, the fear of displeasing God before whom we all walk.
9. A slave obeys because he has to
   An employee obeys because he needs to
   A son obeys because he wants to.
10. Do children delight to dishonor their father's name?
THE CALL TO HOLINESS
1 Peter 1:14-16

I. If there is anything expected by both God & the world of a
Christian, it's that he be good.

II. And if there is any incentive to goodness, it's the example of
God - these two things are what our lesson is all about!

III. 1st, Who am I & what was my state prior to being a
Christian?
A. I'm an obedient child (V. 14).
   1. It means habitually obedient.
   Eph. 2:2 "Wherein in time past ye walked according to
   i.e.,
   a.) Child.
   b.) Called.
   3. Obedient contrasts c disobedient.
   Eph. 2:2 "Wherein in time past ye walked according to
   4. It means a high degree of either obedience or disobedience.
   B. What was my prior state?
   1. Fashioned by lust.
      a.) Drunk on self.
      b.) Lust controlled life.
      c.) Word is conformed - used here & Rom. 12:2.
      d.) It means formed like.
      e.) We are not to imitate vicious men, corrupt
         worldliness, but God's our model.
      f.) Life was dominated by desires - fleshliness of life.
(1) Banquet in Rome - peacock brains & nightingale tongues, 2000 fish, 7000 birds.
(2) Chastity forgotten.
(3) Jerome told of 1 woman c 23rd husband & she his 21st wife.
(4) Life futile - not going anywhere.
   "Suns can rise & set again: but once our brief light is dead, there is nothing left but one long nite from which we never shall awake."
(5) If a man dies like a dog, he can live like one.
(6) Heathen life dominated by lust.

2. I was ignorant.
   a.) Don’t be a spiritual illiterate.
   b.) Emotions avoid hard thinking.
   c.) Steady mind never loses sight of objective & goal.
   d.) W/o Christ life is ignorant, dominated by desire, futile.
   e.) That there were many gods - & that these gods were not interested in man.

III. What am I to be & what is the incentive or motivating power?
A. Be holy in everything.
   1. Holy - one worthy of admiration.
   2. Really become holy - we never fully get there.
   3. Not a fait accompli.
   4. Don’t do as you used to do - we are new creatures as a result of your faith.
   5. Correct doctrine of no value unless it leads to correct living.
6. Correct living also based on correct doctrine.
7. "But" - a strong adversative.
8. Holy - separation - free of defilement.
9. Holy in every phase of our life. All manner.
10. Obedient & holy (different - Sabbath different from other days.)
11. Lit. - it stands written.

B. What's our incentive?
1. Children imitate their father!
   Lev. 11:45 "For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out
   Isa. 52:10 "The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in th
2. Essence of religion consists in the imitation of
   him whom we worship.
3. Raise your comparison to the highest - c God
   you'll be humbled!
4. We often compare c inferior men & feel good
   about ourselves. Isa. 6:3-4.
CALLING ON THE FATHER BRINGS A RESULTANT ATTITUDE OF LIFE 1 Peter 1:17

I. Life knows its chain reactions.
   A. Traffic accidents.
   B. Medical reactions.
   C. Lies - we get deeper & deeper.

II. So Positively, My Calling on God Results in a Certain Attitude of Life.
   1 Peter 1:17 "And if ye call on the Father, who without

III. I want to examine these words, then total our findings
   A. "If ye call."
      1. If does not imply doubt.
      2. Introduces a hypothesis - taken for granted involves a duty.
      3. You call on Him - you also are called by His name.

B. On the Father.
   1. Some imposters today call God Father.
   2. Those born in His family have the right to so address Him.
   3. Mohammedean has 99 names for God but Father is not one of them.
   4. Father does a lot of things for the children.
      a.) Answers requests.
      b.) Forgive.
      c.) Chastises.
      d.) Loves.
      e.) Meets needs.

Matt. 7:7-11 "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

1 Jn. 1:9 "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins.

Heb. 12:5-6 "And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, 'My son, despise not the correction of the Lord.'

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you.
f.) Judges.

C. The Father Judges.

1. Define Judgement.
   a.) Accurate knowledge & estimate of the moral quality of an action.
   b.) Solemn approval or condemnation.
   c.) Pronounce sentence which entails punishment or reward.

2. Judges w/o respect of Persons.
   a.) Judges impartially.
   b.) Not influenced by race, wealth, status.
   c.) With complete impartiality.
   d.) W/o slightest favoritism.
   e.) Men are partial.

   Gal. 2:11-14 "But when Peter was come to Antioch, I
   f.) God no respector of persons.

   Acts 10:34 "Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, O!
   g.) God is the supremely impartial Father & the
      supremely omniscient Judge.

3. According to every man's work.
   a.) Individually judged.
   b.) Whether it's good or evil.
   c.) Each man responsible for his own actions.
   d.) Work is singular.

   Matt. 16:27 "For the Son of man shall come in the glor
   e.) "God judges each man's work as a whole, the
       whole scope & meaning of his life as issuing fron
       one governing principle - whether faith or
       selfishness." PC

D. Our attitude.
1. Pass the time.
a.) Just one Father to be imitated.
b.) We walk too much in other "father's" footsteps &
traditions.

2. We are sojourners.
a.) "Stay" - means a temporary visit in a foreign
land.
b.) Used of a stay a traveler made in a place while
finishing some business.
c.) Temporary resident of this present temporary
world.
d.) Our home's not here - just here awhile taking
care of "Father's" business, then home.
e.) You are a sojourner & stranger & a wary
circumspect carriage becomes strangers because
they are most exposed to wrongs & accidents.
f.) Here but a short time.

3. Have fear (phobos).
a.) Awe - (2 kinds of fear: servile, filial).
b.) Veneration - opposite of irreverence.
c.) Reverence, Respect.

Acts 9:31 "Then had the churches rest throughout all.
I Jn. 4:17-18 "Herein is our love made perfect, that
we..."

d.) Two boys considered doing a crime:
"No, that of what dad would do to me" vs.
"No, that what it would do to my dad."
e.) During your short stay here make sure all you do
& say are motivated by your love for God.
f.) Consider the justice of God & the punishment
His justice inflicts.
Ps. 119:20 "My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath:

g.) Righteousness dares do anything but offend God.

Prov. 28:1 "The wicked flee when no man pursueth; but

Heb. 12:28 "Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which

Heb. 12:21 "And so terrible was the sight, that Moses

h.) Stand in awe, fear to offend him.

i.) Fear prevents our falling away from hope.

j.) Respect God.

Mal. 1:6 "A son honoureth his father, and a servant his

k.) Fear is not cowardice.

l.) Does love cast out fear?

m.) God's judgements are a sign of His love - we

should rejoice & long for them.

n.) Do we wish to be separated from our sin & be

drawn closer to Him?

o.) "Fear God & keep his commandments".

p.) Realize there are perils along the way - can't

relax - might lose our possessions.

Gen. 18:27 "And Abraham answered and said, Behold

Christian Development Series, Mainview, Feb. 1-31-79
GUIDANCE FOR MY SOJOURNEY
I Peter 1:17-21

I. Whenever I'm on a journey where I'm uninitiated, a new guidance is necessary.

A. Though I've been here a long time and do know some things, I still must have help.

B. On paths untrodden we need the guidance of the Pioneer who's walked the road.

C. Jesus is the Man and he has inspired Peter whom He carefully trained to show me how to walk the walk in Faithful Christian Living.

D. So to our text 1 Peter 1:17-21 we turn.

II. First let me live conscious of the fact there is a Powerful God.

A. On Him I call.

1. I am not able to make the journey alone with all the decisions and pitfalls there so I call on the Father.

2. Also portrayed as Judge & Redeemer.

3. Moslems have 99 names for God but Father is not one of them.

4. He answers prayer, forgives sins, meets our needs, judges us and saves our souls.

B. Here specified he judges us.

1. Examined by God as He looks at His children.

2. He wants to find something good to reward.

3. He's looking for holiness.
   a) Holy God requires holiness of his people.
b) Work shows demands of holiness in our daily walks.

4. He judges impartially—no spoiled children in his family. (Tolle)

5. Judgement one of perfect equity. (Tolle)

6. God disciplines—woodshed or Hell.

7. Shows no respect of persons—not regarded via wealth, education, social standing—only his work.

8. Work is singular—summarizes a man's life—good or bad; faithful or unfaithful; selfish or unselfish.

III. Secondly, let me know I'm not put here to stay—just passing through.

A. Review age statistics.
B. Called a Sojourner
1. A "stay"—temporary visit in a foreign land.
2. Our passport is not for very long.
3. Live as a stranger here.
4. The world is merely a bridge; you are to pass over it and not build your dwelling upon it. (Mounce)
5. Time here is short.
6. Chapter closes with graphic comparisons.

C. Pass Time in Fear
2. Fear of God rather.
   a) Reverence
   b) Respect
   c) "Reverence in the attitude of mind of the man who is always aware that he's in the presence of God. It is the attitude of the man who speaks every word and performs every action and who lives every moment conscious of God." (Barclay)
   d) Not cowering but reverential awe in the presence of Creator and Redeemer of mankind.
   e) Mark McKeel thanked God for "honoring" us with his presence—Old Union.
   f) Awe—knowing God can save or destroy.

Lu. 12:4 Be not afraid of them that kill the body.
2-Cor. 5:6
g) Fear proper companion of hope.

h) "Fear—not the terror of a slave but the reverential awe of a Son." (Wesley)

IV. Know my way to upper world is provided at great costs.

A. Redemption is not via corruptible things, costly at that.

1. Silver & gold.
   a) If property could redeem, surely silver & gold would of it.
   b) Redeemed is to loose, loose from ransom at a price.
   c) He brought us back from slavery not with silver & gold but by price of his blood.
   d) No, God will do it with "outstretched arm and great judgements" (Exo. 6:6).
   e) Transitory things can never pay the price involved in redemption—not even the most precious things in the world.

B. Nor is it by heritage—vain traditions of earthly fathers.

1. Vain
   a) Striving for something never achieved.
   b) People strive for happiness outside of Christ but never make it.
   c) Draw breath—draw salary—things mean little to us.
d) Lemmings desire to go to the sea--work at it--then jump in and drown--do we have a purpose?

2. Traditions
a) American's chief religion is conformity. (Parsons)

b) Through successive generations and evil habits, errors of pagan world transmitted father to child.

c) Traditions of elders made word of God of no effect.

d) Antiquity is no guarantee of correct opinions.

C. Redeemed by Precious Blood of Jesus.
1. Precious = costly, highest esteemed, held in honor.

2. Blood

Mk. 10:45 The man--minister--sinned

Jesus was the price paid.


5. Lamb

John 1:29 He held the Lamb of God to be killing

Exo. 12:5 Lamb is to be blest.

Lev. 22:19-21

1 Cor. 5:7 Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us

6. Foreordained before Foundation.

(v-20)
7. Manifest in last time for you.
   a) End of time from first advent
to second coming.
   b) Thus still a short time to respond.
c) Did it for me.
d) To make me holy.

Zech. 14:20-21

V. It Points to the Means of My Faith & Hope.

A. By Him I believe in God.
   1. He's the door.
   2. He's my entrance to Heavenly
      Association.
   3. So I come in Faith.

B. Assured me via resurrection.
   1. Tolstoy was asked how to start a
      new religion. Said "Have yourself
crucified and rise again on 3rd
day."
   2. Resurrection & received proves his
      words.
   3. All faith & hope proceeds from
      resurrection.

C. Gave Him Glory.
   1. Exalted His Son.
   2. All will bow to Him.

D. Grants me Faith & Hope in God.
   1. Back to where we started--He
      judges us--hopefully accepted.
   2. Without Christ, only dread God.
   3. Now have faith and hope of great
      lasting association.

Locust Grove, KY - 8/2/98
Southern Hills - 8/5/98
Brownsville, TN - 8/12/98
South Harpeth - 8/19/98
GUIDANCE FOR MY SOJOURNEY

Goodlettsville - 9/13/98
Sunset C/C, Carlsbad, NM - 9/20/98
IBC Lectureship, Florence, AL - 9/23/98
College Bible Class, Harding Univ. - 9/27/98
11th Street, Nashville - 10/11/98
Stroudsville, Cedar Hill, TN - 10/27/98
THAT WHICH WON'T—that which will save the soul
I Peter 1:17-21

I. How disappointing it is to depend on something for success only to see it fail us.
   A. Talk to plants—comic strip "give it my wiferwurst sandwich."
   B. Set role models—only to have the Wynonas & Capriantes disappoint.
   C. My financial security only to see illness, stock market crush or thievery take it away.

II. Just as surely there is offered man a way of salvation that will not work—it fails absolutely—and fortunately I know it in advance.

III. Grateful, beside it, in the same presentation to me is a way that will work—and I can have it!

IV. Purpose then of this address: what will—what won't work.

V. The Contrasts.
   A. 1st it is assumed there is a spiritual interest manifested by you.
      1. You "call on the Father" (v-17).
         a) You come to the right source.
         b) We often get too concerned with men.
      2. You know man is accountable.
      v-17 "Call...who w/o respect of persons j."
         a) I have the proper respect for God—reverential fear.
         b) He judges us—not man.
c) He has the role of Father and also Judge.

d) Not judge out of respect of persons but of work.

3. Judged by work.

a) God decides on the individual merits of the case before Him.

b) Man's work (not works) embraces all his conduct in the lump sum.

c) His judgement is impartial based on deeds done.

d) Mk. 16:16 only time written where man shall be condemned by God. (Dummelow)

4. After all this is a sojourny.

a) You are passing through.

b) This world is not your home.

c) Sojourning: sets a limit for the discipline of fear. (Ellicott)

Phil. 3:20

5. Should be passed in fear.

Heb. 10:31

a) Fear him because we understand the price of our redemption.

b) Fear produces vigilant caution less we offend or backslide.

c) "Fear God with the fear of the love that cannot endure the thought of giving pain to the loving & loved." (Meyer)

B. How Not Redeemed

v-18 "For as much as ye know that ye were"

Luke 24:21 BUT WE THOUGHT THAT IT HAD BEEN HE

Titus 2:14 WHO GAVE HIMSELF FOR US THAT WE MIGHT
3. It means to ransom—to get them out of slavery by paying ransom.
2. We were in servitude.
3. Not from kidnap but from slavery.
4. They will learn how they were redeemed & cannot pretend ignorance.

C. Not by Corruptible Things
1. Not silver & gold.
   a) Most precious of corruptibles.
   b) Can't purchase salvation with gold.
2. Not by vain conversations.
   a) Frivolous manners.
   b) Way of life of no profit.
   c) Pressure from outside must not determine our behavior.
3. Not by traditions of the father.
   a) Wisdom of men can be wrong.
   b) Established things not necessarily good.

D. How You Are Redeemed.
   v-19 "But with the precious blood"
   a) Precious—costly.
   b) His blood not corruptible.
   c) Nothing short of His blood can redeem us.
2. Lamb without blemish, without spot.
   a) White, helpless, youth, innocent, patient.
   b) First time meet Peter he's talking about the Lamb.

John 1:36-41
c) Messiah--Lamb--Jesus all the same person.

Lev. 22:19  
Predestined before the Creation

   a) God knew who the Lamb was from all eternity.
   b) God foreknew & predecided to allow the fault & the way to recapture.
   c) Prophets search, angels desired to see what we now have.
   d) Glory in fact Christ was thinking of my salvation before creation.
   e) Who could betray such a God that has put into operation such a plan!
   f) Manifest--unambiguously shown, pointed out.  *Revealed*

4. By Jesus I Have Faith & Hope
   a) God raised Him.
      (1) Living hope brought about by the resurrection.
      (2) It declared Him.

Rom. 1:4

   b) I Believe In God.
      (1) It would not turn the Jew from God but to greater faith in Him.
      (2) Our faith & hope is toward God.  *Fried on God*
      (3) It carries the idea of loyalty--faith does!
   c) I hope in God--and I shall not be put to shame.
5. By Christ I Am Saved.

6. Purity results in obeying the truth
Now that by your obedience to the Truth
you have saved your soul (2 Cor. 5:21)

Grand Day, DL Chapel - 5/19/94
Kingwood Heights, Murfreesboro, TN - 6/1/94
Stroudsville, Cedar Hill, TN - 6/17/94
Jefferson Ave., Cookeville, TN - 7/27/94
Jackson Park, Nashville - 8/3/94
Reidland, Paducah, KY - 10/12/94
Franklin, KY - 12/4/94

Bells, TN - 3/27/95
Baby Boomers are setting another trend, this time by returning in large numbers to the organized religion about two-thirds of them dropped as they reached adulthood. A study funded by the Lilly Endowment indicates a search for meanings beyond financial success is prompting children of the 1950s, now making midlife re-evaluations, to reconsider the benefits of religion. Many of them, however, are not returning to the churches of their parents, but are seeking new ways to meet their spiritual needs. About a third of the nation's estimated 75 million Baby Boomers never left church at all, but among the two-thirds who did, the largest group represents married couples with children now of an age to benefit from spiritual guidance.

Sunshine Magazine
"The things that men deem glorious are of no account to Christ. He did not measure a man's eminence by the height of the pedestal on which he stood, or by the stars that shown on his breast; he had no admiration for purple and gold, for the flash of jewels, for the lofty titles, or any of the thousand things that dazzle the eye and impose on the carnal heart."

(Source unknown)

"Man's greatness must associate itself either with class, office, wealth, intellect, genius or success."

Jesus Christ is the only person who ever chose to be born. He is also the only person who ever chose to die (a suicide is a tragedy of someone who chooses when, not whether, he or she will die.) Christ, who need never have died, deliberately laid down his life for us all. The God-man was born to die.

HOW SMALL A WHISPER
by Roger Carswell
BOUGHT BY BLOOD
1 Peter 4:18-19

I. From the days of childhood until the present moment the purchase price of an item is of great importance.
A. Whether new brogans or an agate marble we'd ask "where did you get it and what did it cost?"
B. Today costs are still major in minds.
1. Ohio preacher "As I gaze into the plate I think brethren must think the church is coin operated.
2. 600T of food, clothing, bedding, etc. sent by church to N.O. after Betsy; Gentilly received $43,000 cash.
a. See clip.
4. Average stock holder.
Ps. 62:10 "If riches increase set not

II. May I mention 3 things bought by blood, no price higher!
A. Born in debt by blood.
1. From the time God said to Eve he'd multiply her sorrow (Gen. 3:16) through Rachel's death (Gen. 35:16-18) until down to now--our birth's entail risk.
2. From my parents I receive life and name; my Heavenly one a living soul.
3. To both there is an obligation.
4. 1 million--children, wives or hubby--are victim of desertion annually.
a. Dad due to money.
b. Mommy another man.
   Ps. 68:5 "A father of the f., & a judge...is
   Prov. 20:20 "Whoso curseth his father
   Prov. 23:22 "Harken unto thy father

B. Redeemed by Blood.
1. The "refinement" of man's taste can
   never remove salvation by blood.
   Heb. 9:22 "Without the shedding of blood
   Heb. 9:12 "Neither by the blood of goats
2. Redeem involves ransom and it means "to
   buy back."
a. It involves costs.
b. It shows another takes my place.
c. Naturally I ask who and what?
3. The price is there.
   1 Cor. 6:19-20 "What know ye not
   1 Cor. 7:23 "Ye ar bot.. be ye not the s.
4. The Purchaser is there.
   2 Pet. 2:1 "Denying the Lord who
5. Can we see the method?
   Rom. 3:24 "Being justified freely
   Matt. 26:28 "This is my blood of the N.T.
   1 Cor. 11:25 "This cup is the N.T. in
   John 19:34 "One of the soldiers with
   Rom. 5:9 "Much more then, being
   Eph. 1:3-7 "Blessed be the God
   Col. 1:20 "Having made peace the
   1 John 1:7 "But if we walk in the light as he
   Rev. 5:9 "Hast redeemed us to God
   Rev. 7:14 "Washed their robes
I Pet. 1:18-19 "For as much as ye know
C. Cost of the church
Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto y.

West End - 10/13/85
It's interesting, often amusing, to read statistics on "averages". And it's a national pastime to compare ourselves with the average, whether the figures apply to flagpole sitting or something more down to earth. For our contribution to this pastime, here is a profile of the "average" person who owns stock in public corporations, as deduced from the recently published New York Stock Exchange survey of shareowners: The average shareholder is 49 years old, and a woman (51 per cent of all shareholders are women). By profession, she is a housewife (almost 35 per cent of shareholders are in this category). She owns her own home, and lives in a fairly small city—between 25,000 and 100,000 population—in the Middle Atlantic or North Central region of the country. This mythical average shareholder has an annual income of $9,500. She has attended college (fully half of the nation's stockholders have attended college, and 6,000,000 of them are graduates). Mrs. Average Stockholder owns three or four different stock issues, and in addition, has a savings account, life insurance, and Government Savings Bonds.

---

---
OUR MAGNIFICENT MISSION

Our missions conference is only a few days away, October 20 - 24. We must be very much in prayer that God will work through us to accomplish His will.

If we may rely on the Wall Street Journal, the facts of dog life in the USA are these: dog population, 26 million (up six million in ten years); annual spending on dog food, 530 million (about 50% more than Americans spent on baby food and approximately 100 million more than dog owners spent ten years ago); annual spending on non-food items, 800 million (which does not include the millions of dollars paid to veterinarians and to kennel operators).

Now you may be wondering what possibly could come under the category "non-food" items that could cost 800 million dollars. Let me give you a brief rundown. The canine accessory group includes bath-robins at $5, pajamas at $2.98, cashmere sweaters with mink collars at $40. Dog cosmetic manufacturers offer 11 shades of nail polish, color shampoos, creme rinses, and a choice of perfume scents.

All of this comes to the staggering total of one billion, 330 million to keep American dogs elegantly groomed and fed. And who was it who said "It's a dog's life"?

As a fellowship, Churches of Christ give less than ten cents per member per week to foreign missions. This congregation does somewhat better, giving between one and two dollars per week. But there is one question which we cannot evade: Is our affluent society proving to be a curse to the church when in fact the church should be a rebuke to a society whose affluence can carry it to such absurd extremes?

Far too many of us Christians have lost our sense of mission. This is a spiritual sickness which will destroy our souls unless the remedy is found and found quickly. A good dose of medicine for this pathetic missionlessness is found in Paul's introductory remarks in his letter to the church in Rome. He describes himself as a "servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, set apart for the gospel of God." He then speaks of "Jesus Christ our Lord" as the One "through whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring about the obedience of faith for the sake of his name among all the nations, including yourselves who are called to belong to Jesus Christ."

In this concise language, Paul sums up the mission task of every true disciple of Christ! . . . Dwain Evans
TELL ME MORE ABOUT THE LAMB

I Pet. 1:20-21

1. Everything I learn about Jesus thrills me - and never detracts - only adds.

II. Peter adds further dimension.

A. Lamb - Required for sin offering.
   1. W/o blemish.
   2. W/o spot.
   3. Our Sacrifice.

Heb. 9:14 "How much more shall the blood of Christ, Col. 1:22 "But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of

B. Foreordained.

1. Defined.
   a.) Foreknown.
   b.) Proginosko = before knowledge.

2. Questions.
   a.) Is it inflexible?
   b.) Does man lose his freedom when God foreknows
   d.) Mathematically I know where there will be an
eclipse - does this make it happen?

3. When? "Before the fd. of the world"
   a.) Fd. from down - throw or cast. Literally a
      throwing down.
   b.) World = Kosmos, age.
   c.) Christ existed before fd. of world & so did
      God's plan.

C. Manifested.
1. When was the salvation of the world made available through the sacrifice of Jesus?
   a.) Last - extreme - utmost.
   b.) Final time of Moses.

Acts 2:17 "And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God...

2. We know God only as He reveals Himself in His Word.

3. There never will be another age.

D. By Him the Route to God.

1. Man believes.
   a.) No other way to God except by Jesus.

Jn. 14:6 "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth...

Eph. 2:17-18 "And came and preached peace to you with...

2. God raised him from dead.
   a.) Basis for faith.
   b.) Peter spoke of it.

Acts 2:32-36 "This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof...

   3:15 "And killed the Prince of life, whom God has...

   4:10 "Be it known unto you all, and to all the peop...

   a.) Raised him - then glory - thus shows satisfaction God has in Jesus.

4. This gives the proper deposit of your faith & hope namely, God.

Mark End 100+ Class 2-19-79
1. List the most powerful words you know.

II. Now see Peter's list.
   A. Seeing.
   B. You.
   C. Purify.
   D. Soul.
   E. Obey.
   F. Truth.
   G. Spirit.

III. Look at each briefly.
   A. Seeing.
      1. All 1 word in original.
      2. Element of timeliness.
   B. You.
      1. Personal.
      2. Private.
      3. Individual.
   C. Purified.

Heb. 10:22 "Let us draw near to a true heart
   1. One of most talked about subjects of man - ecology.
   2. What brings spiritual impurities.
   3. Where does evil start? Heart?
   4. Tense: Perfect, action in past with presently existing results.
   5. Ready for service.
   6. Free of sensual, selfish, hypocritical desires.
   D. Soul.
1. Subject of salvation - 8 souls saved.
2. Life, being, self.
E. Obey.
1. We give credit to truth by obeying.
Acts 15:9 "Purifying their hearts by faith
2. Old & wise enuf to know what you are doing.
1 Jn. 1:7 "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the 1
2 Thess. 1:8 "In flaming fire taking vengeance on then
Rom. 6:17 "But God be thanked, that ye were the serv
3. Do whatever it says.
F. Truth.
1. Rev. & redemption bring purity.
2. False teaching won't do it.
Jn. 8:31-32 "Then said Jesus to those Jews which beli
3. It's word of God.
Jn. 17:17 "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word i
G. Spirit.
1. He works in us.
2. He gives the Truth.
3. Say not in some MMS - but if not here surely in
other parts of Bible.

Jesh End 100+ Class 2-25-79
I. I want you to envision two things—one of it descending, the other ascending and we call it love.

II. Descending:
   A. Clouds
   B. Air
   C. Rain and sun
   D. Gravity
   E. With all of this I have no control.

III. Descending thus the expressed love of God—totally undeserved.

I Pet. 1:18 "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed..."

   A. Corruptible things—silver and gold.
   B. But with precious blood of Christ.
      1. A lamb without blemish.
      2. Without spot.
      3. For ordained before fd. of world.
      4. Manifest, last times.
      5. For you.
      7. Raised from the dead.
      8. Gave him glory.
      9. Faith and hope in God.

C. What does this do to us?
1. Grasp what's done for me—I'm filled with reverence, awe.
2. God who died for me.
3. Declared by God, His Son, our mediator.
4. Little boy lay still after giving transfusion for sister, "When do I die?"
5. Jesus arose from dead.

D. Surely I will love God!

IV. Ascending — what happens?
A. On earth.
   1. Rain
   2. Clouds
   3. Sun
   4. Seed germinates

B. Ascending Spiritually
   1. Purify soul
   2. Obey the truth through the Spirit
   3. Unfeigned love of the brethren
   4. Word
      a) Reveals God
      b) Not stars and storms
      c) Only one or two secular statements about Jesus
      d) Only by Word know how to be saved
      e) Only via Word know how to live
f) Only via Word know the future
g) Taught to love brethren
h) Fervently—not cold nor
indifferently
i) Set thoughts on how I can love
  you more, do you good
j) So I get a thorn in my foot:
  back bends, eyes look, hands
  reach—all endeavors to help

C. How is that love I feel toward you
described?
1. Unfeigned
2. Brethren—born again
3. Pure heart
4. Fervently
5. See—(Real)

D. Clippings that describe:
1. Paul—I Cor. 13 (Williams)
2. Barnabas
3. Tertullian
4. Augustine
5. Hoosier farmer
6. Sweeting "Love is the greatest"
7. Hug—medical
8. Children

Riverwood C/C          7/11/07
Locust Grove C/C       7/15/07
Heritage C/C           8/12/07
Love is so patient and so kind;  
Love never boils with jealousy;  
It never boasts, is never puffed with pride;  
It does not act with rudeness, or insist upon its rights;  
It never gets provoked, it never harbors evil thoughts . . .  
It bears up under anything,  
It exercises faith in everything,  
It keeps up hope in everything,  
It gives us power to endure in anything.  
1 Corinthians 13:4-7, Williams

A Test for Sweethearts

Sweethearts can test the depth of their agapé love of each other by asking such practical questions as:

"Homemade Happiness"  
by Wayne Dehoney  
Page 37

BARNABAS: You are not to retire by yourself and live alone as if you were already righteous, but you are to come together in one place and seek the common good. (4:10)  
Remember the day of judgment night and day, and you are to seek daily the faces of the saints, either laboring through word and going about to exhort and taking care to save your soul by word or working with your hands for the ransom of your sins. (19:10)

"Early Christians Speak" – By Everett Ferguson – Page 69
Caring, Charity, Compassion

It is our care for the helpless, our practice of lovingkindness that brands us in the eyes of many of our opponents. "Look!" they say, "How they love one another! Look how they are prepared to die for one another."

Tertullian

GREAT QUOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS - Sweeting
P.38

Love

What does Love look like? It has the hands to help others. It has the feet to hasten to the poor and needy. It has eyes to see misery and want. It has ears to hear the sighs and sorrows of men. That is what love looks like.

Saint Augustine

GREAT QUOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS - Sweeting
P.177

Love is the thing that enables a woman to sing while she mops up the floor after her husband has walked through it in his barn boots.

Wooley Farwell
The story is told of two mountain goats who approached one another on a narrow ledge. Realizing that there was no room to pass, they reared and bucked, but neither budged. They backed up, charged, and locked horns again, but each held his ground. Again they parted and charged; then like the Rock of Gibraltar they stood unmoveable. Finally the sensible one knelt down, and let the other one climb over him. Then they both went merrily on their way. Sometimes we too must let people walk over us. Love is magnanimous.

"Love is the Greatest" - By George Sweeting - Page 55
HUGGING CAN IMPROVE YOUR HEALTH

Hugging is a miracle medicine that can relieve many physical and emotional problems. Hugging can help you live longer, protect you against illness, cure depression and stress, strengthen family relationships and even help you sleep without pills.

Hugging can lift depression—enabling the body’s immune system to become tuned up. Hugging breathes fresh life into a tired body and makes you feel younger and more vibrant.

Researchers discovered that when a person is touched the amount of hemoglobin in their blood increases significantly. Hemoglobin is a part of the blood that carries vital supplies of oxygen to all organs of the body—including the heart and brain.

An increase in hemoglobin tones up the whole body, helps prevent disease and speeds recovery from illness.

Hug your spouse, your children, close friends or relatives. If you live alone, the warm embrace of a friend whenever you meet is just as beneficial. It’s a marvelous way to improve the quality of your life.

—New Woman
The teacher asked a class of young boys to tell the meaning of loving kindness.
One replied, “If I was hungry and someone gave me a piece of bread and butter, that would be kindness. But if they put lots of jam on it, that would be loving kindness.”

Mrs. Berthune Runninger

In a survey of 4-8 year olds, kids share their views on love. But what do little kids know about love? Read on and be surprised that despite their young and innocent minds, kids already have a simple but deep grasp of that four-letter word.

“Love is that first feeling you feel before all the bad stuff gets in the way.”

“When my grandmother got arthritis, she couldn’t bend over and paint her toenails anymore. So my grandfather does it for her all the time, even when his hands got arthritis too. That’s love.”

“When someone loves you, the way she says your name is different. You know that your name is safe in her mouth.”

“God could have said magic words to make the nails fall off the cross, but He didn’t. That’s love.”

“Love is when a girl puts on perfume and a boy puts on shaving cologne and they go out and smell each other.”

“Love is when you go out to eat and give somebody most of your french fries without making them give you any of theirs.”

“Love is when someone hurts you. And you get so mad but you don’t yell at him because you know it would hurt his feelings.”

“Love is what makes you smile when you’re tired.”

“Love is when my mommy makes coffee for my daddy and she takes a sip before giving it to him, to make sure the taste is OK.”

“Love is when you kiss all the time. Then when you get tired of kissing, you still want to be together and you talk more. My mommy and daddy are like that. They look gross when they kiss.”

“Love is what’s in the room with you at Christmas if you stop opening presents and listen.”

“If you want to learn to love better, you should start with a friend who you hate.”

“Love is hugging. Love is kissing. Love is saying no.”

“When you tell someone something bad about yourself and you’re scared they won’t love you anymore. But then you get surprised because not only do they still love you, they love you more.”

“There are 2 kinds of love. Our love. God’s love. But God makes both kinds of them.”

“Love is when you tell a guy you like his shirt, then he wears it everyday.”

“Love is like a little old woman and a little old man who are still friends even after they know each other so well.”

“During my piano recital, I was on a stage and scared. I looked at all the people watching me and saw my daddy waving and smiling. He was the only one doing that. I wasn’t scared anymore.”

“My mommy loves me more than anybody. You don’t see anyone else kissing me to sleep at night.”

“Love is when mommy gives daddy the best piece of chicken.”

(Cont’d on pg. 2)
"Love is when mommy sees daddy smelly and sweaty and still says he is handsomer than Robert Redford."

"Love is when your puppy licks your face even after you left him alone all day."

"When you’re born and see your mommy for the first time. That’s love."

"I know my older sister loves me because she gives me all her old clothes and has to go out and buy new ones."

"You really shouldn’t say ’I love you’ unless you mean it. But if you mean it, you should say it a lot. People forget."

"I let my big sister pick on me because my Mom says she only picks on me because she loves me. So I pick on my baby sister because I love her."

"Love cards like Valentine’s cards say stuff on them that we’d like to say ourselves, but we wouldn’t be caught dead saying."

"When you love somebody, your eyelashes go up and down and little stars come out of you;"

TEN CENTS

Several years ago a Minister friend of mine moved to Houston, Texas. Some weeks after he arrived, he had occasion to ride the bus from his home to the downtown area. When he sat down, he discovered that the driver had accidentally given him ten cents too much change.

As he considered what to do, there alternately appeared to him little angelic figures sitting on his shoulders and whispering instructions into his ears. One said, "You better give the dime back. It would be wrong to keep it." On the other shoulder a voice said, "Oh forget it. It’s just ten cents. Who would worry about this little amount. Anyway, the bus company already gets too much fare. With their millions everyday, they will never miss it. Accept it as a gift from God and keep quiet."

When his stop came he paused momentarily at the front door, and, handing the driver the dime he said, "Here. You handed me too much change."

The driver replied, "Aren’t you the new Minister in town? I have been thinking lately about going to church somewhere. I just wanted to see what you would do if I gave you ten cents too much change."

When my friend stepped off the bus he literally grabbed the nearest light pole, and held on, and said, "O God, I almost sold your Son for ten cents."

Your level of integrity may be tested when you least expect it. Would you have passed the test?

Submitted

ANGELS AMONG US

One afternoon, a couple was traveling on the road when all of a sudden at a far distance they saw a woman in the middle of the road asking them to stop.

The wife told her husband to keep on driving because it might be too dangerous, but the husband decided to pass slowly so he wouldn’t stay with the doubt on his mind of what might have happened and the chances of anyone being hurt.

As they got closer, they noticed a woman with cuts and bruises on her face as well as on her arms. They then decided to stop and see if they could be of any help. The cut and bruised woman was begging for help telling them that she had been in a car accident and that her husband and son, a new born baby, were still inside the car which was in a deep ditch. She told them that the husband was already dead but that her baby seemed to still be alive. The husband that was traveling decided to get down and try to rescue the baby as he asked the hurt woman to stay with his wife inside their car.

When he got down he noticed two people in the front seat of the car but he didn’t pay any importance to it and took out the baby quickly and got up to take the baby to it’s mother. When he got up, he didn’t see the mother anywhere so he asked his wife where she had gone. She told him that the woman followed him back to the crashed car.

When the man decided to go look for the woman, he noticed that clearly the two people in the front seat were dead; a woman and a man with both their seatbelts on. When he looked closer, he noticed that it was the exact same woman that was begging them for help in the beginning.

Do you think that it was a miracle of God? The baby now lives with family members and he will live to tell the story.

Submitted
HOW COSTLY OUR SALVATION

I Pet. 1:18-25

I. What's the most costly thing you know?
   A. Hope Diamond
   B. $345,000 watch--various works, engraving, functions but what could it do with its multi-faces--tell time, still have to wind it.
   C. No, rather your salvation.

II. Peter calculates it! What did he reveal?
I Pet. 1:18-25
   A. Subject to conception, error.
   1:18 "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed..."
      1. Source of great words.
      2. Know, redeemed, corruptible and incorruptible manner of living, tradition, fathers.
      3. Let's see them
   B. We've been talking about holiness and that's what is produced in us as a result of our salvation--good here and hereafter.

I Cor. 1:2
Eph. 1:1
Col. 1:2
Heb. 10:10
Judges 1:3
1. Speaks of "conversation" meaning conduct, separate.

2 Cor. 7:1
2. Let's move to the process word.

C. Redeemed
1. To set the slave free.

Rev. 13:8
2. Deliver from bondage by paying a ransom price.
3. Scriptures silent as to whom the ransom is paid.
4. It was foreordained.
5. No after thought.
6. It's provided, manifest.

I Tim. 3:16
7. Provided by God who raised it.
8. Redemption, a blessed theme.

Mark 10:45
I Cor. 6:20
I Tim. 2:5
Rev. 1:5

9. It's not possible by anything earthly.
10. Strongest argument for false religion is that it came from the Father.
11. What we count so precious like gold and silver He calls corruptible.
D. Price of redemption in blood.
1. Not animal or man.
2. Only divine.
3. Christ
   a) Known from times eternal.
   b) Son of God
   c) Kept silent through times eternal.
Rom. 16:25  
Eph. 3:3  
Col. 1:28  
Eph. 4:16  
   d) Christian era the last one for man.
4. God started planning for this before he made man, before any creation.
5. Pre-figured by Israel's lamb without spot.
Exo. 30:13-16  
Num. 3:41-50  
6. You picked a doctor before your children were born.
7. Lamb promised.
Acts 8:32:35  
Rev. 7:14  
E. Christ special.
1. Come to him by faith, believe.
2. Raised from the dead.
III. This does something to us.

V-22 "Seeing ye have purified your souls."

A. Gets us right back to holiness, purification.

B. How can a man save himself?
1. Obey the truth.
2. Taught and brought by the Spirit.
3. Holy Spirit reveals truth to be obeyed.
4. He does not need to be sent in direct manner.
5. Truth's revealed--obey it.
6. You are saved with others of like faith for a purpose.

C. Earthly result- love the brethren.
1. Unfeigned (Philo) an affection.
   a) Fondness, human attachment.
   b) Real, genuine, no pretense.
2. Pure heart--produces great things.
3. Fervently three times in love one another.
a) Lit. "on the stretch" - extended to the full.
b) Agape love--love like God.

John 3:16
I John 4:8
c) Unselfish
d) Sacrificial
e) By one who wants to serve.
f) Four times in New Testament fervently used.

4:8
Luke 22:44
Acts 12:5

g) Supreme effort--strain every muscle.

4. Little boy given transfusion--was okay, but lay ver still. When asked why--am I not going to die?

IV. You are born again!
A. New birth via written word.
B. Incorruptible seed.
C. Word of God--lives and abides forever.
D. Other seed - temporary
   1. Grass
   2. Flower of grass
   3. Withers, falls away.
V. Word of God.
1. Endures
2. Gospel - Isa. 40:6-8
3. Preached
Luke 8:11 "The seed is the Word of God."
4. It reproduces.
Heb. 4:12
LOOK WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME
I Peter 1:22-25

I. Haven't you seen:
   A. Girl's first showing of engagement ring.
   B. Arrival of first child--never visit baby before you do mother's question--"Isn't she the most beautiful one?"
   C. Conclusion of a diet--"It's nothing, only 50 pounds gone."

II. In the same spirit--look what's happened to me spiritually.
I Peter 1:22-25 (READ)
A. Purified your souls.
   1. Boiled water in these emergencies to purify.
   2. We love things pure--soul top of the list.
   3. Method will shortly be prescribed.
   4. Tense of the word shows a decisive act in the past which continues into the present.
   5. It's an estate of which we should be grateful and desirous.

B. How? By Obeying the Truth.
   1. this is God's method and "boiling" process.
   2. Whatever are demands of gospel we do it.
   3. Truth is specific and absolute.
   4. It's lived in you--not division of secular and saved--same all time.
   5. Above kitchen sink a sign "Divine service performed here 3X daily."
6. Truth is the substance of the gospel.
7. It is understandable and it is to be obeyed, it's God's standard.
8. He in earlier verses mentions God, Christ, now the Spirit, but remember the aid of the spirit does not supersede our own industry.

C. It results in my intense love of brethren.
1. Unfeigned love of the brethren.
   a) Free from all pretense.
   b) Devoid of all shallowness.
2. Love one another with pure heart fervently.
   a) We love each other because we are brothers in a great spiritual family.
   b) Promote love to a still higher degree.
3. Pure heart fervently.
   a) It comes first--no love but of a pure heart.
   b) Heart--fullness of all we are.
   c) Intense and heartily. (Goodspeed)
   d) A love not to be doubled.

D. Reason for it--you are in the family--born again.
1. New birth required.
2. Begotten again--all forms of God's speech are summed up in Christ who is the truth.
3. Brought into a new and tender relationship.
4. New birth is better than the first birth.
5. "Again" contrasts spiritual with physical.
6. This begotten is the best argument for brotherly love.

E. Not of Corruptible but Incorruptible—the Everlasting Word.
1. Corruptible
   a) Natural birth via perishable seed.
   b) This way become children of men.
2. Incorruptible
   a) Lasts forever.
   b) Sons & daughters of Most High.
3. Word instrumentality
   a) Word necessary.
   b) God's word the life giving power because Who it is that speaks it.

F. Fragile vs Permanent
1. Flesh as grass
   a) Every human creature is transient and withering as grass.
   b) Grass represents man.
   c) "Man in his most flourishing and utmost glory is still a withering, fading, dying creature." (Henry)
2. Flower falls
   a) Flower most short lived part of the plant.
   b) Flower—glory of man
   c) Falling even while we speak.
3. Word of Lord endures forever.

Isa. 40:6-8
   a) In these days of change we need that which endures.
   b) The good news of the gospel is unchanged by time.
   c) It stands forever.

4. It's the gospel--good news.

Ps. 103:15-16
5. "And the word is nothing else than the gospel which was preached to you." (Knox Translation)
6. Clinches his argument by use of Scrp.
I'VE BEEN BORN AGAIN
1 Pet. 1:23-25

I. No passage or expression more widely used than "born again Christian."
   A. What's meant in current usage?
   B. Is it Biblical - if so, what is the truth on it?
      (Jn. 3:1-5)

II. The Fact of Being Born Again.
   A. Christians only coherent group destined to survive the coming centuries - thus, knowledge of their manner & purpose essential.
   B. We are brothers:
      1.) Same birth.
      2.) Same heritage.
      3.) All harps tuned to same song.
      4.) Natural relationships arise to natural affections - spiritual one should also - to love!
   C. Begotten by Incorruptive Seed.
      1. New birth comes from seed.
      2. Begotten by perishable seed of our parents - imperishable by God & Eternal Word.
   D. Seed is Word.
      1. Means by which God accomplishes His purpose.
         James 1:18 "Of his own will begat he us with the word
         Eph. 5:26 "That he might sanctify and cleanse it with
         Jn. 15:3 "Now ye are clean through the word which I
      2. We know God only as He reveals self thru Word.
      3. Don't find Him in stones, stars, self.
      4. Only 1 or 2 secular statements about Christ, thus only via Bible.
a.) Suetoniust, Latin historian, mentions Jesus; so does Josephus, but scholars say this spurious.
b.) Depend exclusively on Bible.
5. Don't know how to be saved apart from Word.
6. Don't know how to live apart from Word.
7. Tells all we know about the future.
Deut. 32:1-2 "Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak, and all the earth shall hear my speech.
8. We look too much on men - Word has the power.
9. This, Word, Spirit uses - not overwhelming convulsions.

III. Temporary vs. Permanent.
A. Uses picture of Flesh & Grass to Show Transient.
   1. Flesh fools ate as if they meant to die tomorrow & yet built as if they were never to die.
   2. Flesh is frail.
Ps. 39:4 "Lord, make me to know mine end, and the manner thereof, that I may number my days,sel to number our days, that we may.
   39:11 "When thou with rebukes dost correct man for his sin; 
   146:4 "His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth."
Job 14:1-2 "Man that is born of a woman is of few days.
Ecc. 1:4 "One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh:".
   3. All flesh perishes. Transitory vs. Eternal.
   4. It brings forth that destined to death. Eternal.
B. Word is Eternal.
   1. It brings forth that for eternal life.
   2. V. 25 describes Word rather than God.
Isa. 40:6-8 "The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry?".
   3. Life begotten by Word is eternal life.
Ps. 119:30-39 "I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments.
   4. Born for eternity, therefore live to eternity."
5. This is the word preached unto you.

6. Our origin in force that:

2) Appeal insignificance
   a) Are often hidden
   c) Is one vital.

Handwritten Note: OC 03/03/79
I. Having been told to love one another, we now find things to be laid aside if this is to be accomplished.
A. 5 negatives cited in V. 1.
B. Shall we examine each?

II. But 1st let's see the Laying Aside.
A. Define.
   1. Put off - literally taking off clothes - once for all!
   2. All is most inclusive.
   3. Strip - divest self as one would a dirty shirt.
B. Observe.
   1. No Chr. can stay way he is. Or where he is!
   2. He begins by talking of sins - ends c holiness.
      Contrast Jesus makes in a life most impressive.

III. Things Stripped.
A. Malice.
   1. Means wickedness - scheming to get ahead.
   2. So wicked desire to injure.
   3. Malice is a special kind of evil or else wickedness in general. (Kelsey)
B. Guile.
   1. Deceit.
   2. Scheme for purpose of destroying.
C. Hypocrisy.
   1. 2 faced.
   2. It's etymology:
a.) The answerer.
b.) Actor on stage that ans. via lines.
c.) In life deceitful.
d.) Gets others to listen to him rather than God.
e.) In names of religious seduces others from right way.

D. Envy.
1. Last sin to die.
Mk. 10:41 "And when the ten heard it, they began to
Lu. 22:24 "And there was also a strife among them.
2. Discontent or unhappiness that comes because of
   another's good fortune.

E. Evil Speaking.
1. Bible says more about gossip than murder,
   adultery, or other sins.
2. Belittling remarks.
   Kata = down, against.
   Lalía = speech, Run one down.
4. Speak against - all that defames.
FEED THE BABY
1 Pet. 2:2-3
1. If one listed one of the great weaknesses of the 20th Century Church - what would it be?
   A. Lack of prayer.
   B. Lack of Knowledge.
2. If the latter is correct, how shall we overcome it?
   A. Have a desire for the Word - Spiritual Hunger
      1. Let it be like a baby.
         a.) Keen.
         b.) Demanding.
         c.) Selective.
      2. "Desire".
         a.) Intense - long for.
         b.) Yeam - pant after.
Ps. 42:1 "As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so too I.
Ps. 119:174 "I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord; c.) Study not a labor, but a love.
Ps. 119:20 "My soul breaketh for the longing that it has.
g.) Desires daily as tho never had food before.
   a.) Pure - milk that's genuine.
      (1) Unadulterated.
      (2) Unmixed with human tradition & falsehood.
      (3) Logus - no admixture of evil.
(4) Don't water down the milk or take off the cream
Prov. 30:5-6 "Every word of God is pure: he is a shield.
B. See the Result.
1. Growth.
   a.) Kelsey said salv. viewed as result of growth.
   b.) Babes must grow - nothing more pathetic than
      child who never does.
   c.) Object of growth is maturity.
   d.) Words of Scrp. are food on which newborn
      survives.
   e.) As does body, spirit weakens & dies w/o it.
Ps. 34:8 "O taste and see that the Lord is good; bless
   f.) Don't continue as infants w/o growth.
Eph. 4:14 "That we henceforth be no more children, to
1 Cor. 2:2 'For I determined not to know any thing am
14:20 'Brethren, be not children in understandin
Heb. 5:12".
2. Tasted the Lord is gracious.
   a.) Another word for taste is experience - try the
      flavor! What we experience makes us want it
      more. World's sweetness is tasteless!
   b.) Note its relationship to meeting the Lord.
   c.) Central to everything is Jesus - He's thru out it
      all.
   d.) We come to Jesus repeatedly in faith - as a
      child comes to parents.
   e.) No change of guide - one in Athens, another
      Rome, it's Jesus all the way.
   f.) Note gracious - Kind.
Matt. 11:28-30 "Come unto me, all ye that labour and
1 Jn. 5:3 "For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments."
Rev. 22:17 "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. 
   h.) Christ is living bread & water. 
Jn. 5:21 "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and q. 
Jn. 5:26 "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hatt
   i.) Sad to hear & not obey. 
   m.) thou art unto them as a very lovely song - pleasant voice - play well 
     n.) hear thy words - do them not. 

error End 100 Character 3-79
TWO STONES
1 Peter 2:4-5
I. Two rocks may be in the same field - but surely they vary.
A. We have a study of 2 stones.
B. One is you; One is Jesus.
II. The Living Stone (V. 4).
A. Features about this stone.
1. Living.
   a.) Every item in an earthly temple is dead.
   b.) We'll be alive because he's the 1st fruits.
2. Disallowed of men.
   a.) Rejected by men.
   b.) Didn't fit the plan they had.
   c.) Why was he rejected?
3. Chosen of God.
   a.) Elect.
   b.) Hand picked.
   c.) Jesus could bear the wt. of the edifice.
   Isa. 42:1 "Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine el
4. Precious.
   a.) Honored.
   b.) God's the builder & He put Jesus in most imp.
   spot.
   c.) Jesus is our life.
   1 Pet. 2:9 "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal pr
5. Invites you to come to it.
   a.) All may come.
   b.) Has a different appeal to men.
B. Does this metaphor on Christ suit you?
III. You are that other stone.
A. Lively stones.
1. Every item in God's temple is alive.
2. We are now built!
3. Jesus Master Builder to take us & make us useful.
4. We are fitly framed.

Job 33:15-16 "In a dream, in a vision of the night, we
Acts 16:14 "And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller
Eph. 2:21-22 "In whom all the building fitly framed to

5. Spring of all dignities of a Chr. is our connection
   c Jesus - 2 stones.

Mal. 3:17 - Jewels of God.
B. Spiritual house.
1. His house is spiritual in nature.
2. Brick by itself no good.
3. Chr. is community.
4. Find true place only when built into edifice of
   church.
5. Solitary religion ruled out.
6. We need one another - can't stand alone.
7. Can't have everything in church our way - pray &
   participate in whole program.
8. Not in nit picking business.
C. Holy Priesthood.
1. Change of priesthood for Jesus.
2. Makes ea. a priest in own right.
3. Outlaws clergy & laity; as well as sacred place.
D. Offer up Spiritual sacrifices.
1. Offer up sacrifice is a part of priestly duty.
2. Christ is man's only approach to God.
Acts 4:11 "This is the stone which was set at nought of
1 Tim. 2:5 "For there is one God, and one mediator be
Heb. 7:25 "Wherefore he is able to save them to the u
3. All sacrifices not taken away, but only content
changed.
Ps. 141:2 "Let my prayer be sent forth before thee as i
4. Holiness an offered sacrifice.
Ps. 4:6 "There be many that say, Who will shew us an
Phil. 4:18 "But I have all, and abound: I am full, hav
5. What spiritual impact do I plan this week?
that End 100+class 4-29-79, 5-6-79
WORSHIP--THE DUTY OF THE CHURCH

1 Pet. 2:5-9

1. There is a challenge today to the validity of worship; it comes on multiple spheres:
   A. The nature of it—the Bible prescribed ways do not meet the needs of secular man, thus either ignore the call to worship or else alter the pattern to suit current man.
   B. 2ndly, question the nature of the church—is it a worshipping community or is it more a social institution w/o needs for regular meeting times.

1 Pet. 2:5 "Ye also as lively stones are built up a spirit

1 Pet. 2:9 "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal pr

II. I believe the church is a worshipping community.
   This demands I make some explanations.
   A. What is worship?
      1. Word comes from worship.
         (a) To attribute worth to an object.
         (b) It says God alone is worthy.
         Mal. 1:11 "For my name shall be great
            (c) No other God.
         1 Kings 18:29 "There was neither voice nor any to
         Ps. 148:7-13 (Read).
      2. O. T. word for worship = a bowing down.
         (a) Bows in reverence and prostration.
         Gen. 24:52 "He worshipped the Lord, bowing himself
            (b) GK term in Septuagint also shows submissive lowliness & deep respect.
            (c) 2nd term means "service"!
               (1) Same root as slave—men of OT delighted to call themselves "servants".
Ps. 116:16 "O Lord truly I am thy serv.; I am thy serv.
   (2) Joy in acts of praise & prayer.
   (3) Unlike GK term the Hebrew meant relationship
       of servant & Kindly Master. It was a privilege
       & honor more than bondage.
3. Thus see (a) man is summons into presence of God
   for praise and (b) he (man) responses lovingly c
   appropriate sense of reverence, getting a blessing.
B. This Brings Further Conclusions.
1. God tells man how He wants to be worshipped.
   (a) Worship, man devised irrespective how
       impressive, aesthetic & reverent it may seem is
       not acceptable.
1 Kings 12:33 - Jereboam "offered upon the altar
   which he had made" - "which he had
   devised of his own heart."
Phil. 3:3 "For we are the circumcision which worship (b)
   Man must not have "confidence in the flesh."
2. See the beauty of the character of God.
   (a) He is alive.
1 Tim. 6:17 "Trust in the living God who giveth us
   (b) He is majestic in holiness.
       (1) We are weak & sinful.
       (2) We come in reverence, we cannot be flippant.
Heb. 12:28-29 "Wherefore we receiving a kingdom wh
   (c) He's uniful - to be worshipped to exclusion of
       all else.
Exo. 20:5 "I the Lord thy God am a jealous God
   (Thus do not worship men or angels nor
       Satan)."
Matt. 4:9 "All these things will I give thee if thou
3. In worship you thank God for the gifts received.
   (a) He loved, saved, blessed us.
   (b) We owe Him something.
Rom. 12:1 "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the r

End 12-12-76
OUR IDENTITY CRISIS

1 Pet. 2:9-10

1. Who am I is a qt. often asked.
   A. Peter ans.—We have a goodly heritage.
   B. Do I fit the ans.
   1 Pet. 2:9-10 "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal
   C. Matter of consolation to know our estate.
   Exo. 19:5-6 "Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice
   II. But ye are:
   A. Chosen generation.
      1. 1st in a series of collective nouns.
      2. Are all mentioned in OT?
      3. It's a beautiful way of contrasting disobedience.
      4. Applies to new Israel of God.
      5. Chosen.
   Isa. 43:20 "The beast of the field shall honour me, the
   Deut. 7:6 "For thou art an holy people unto the Lord
   7. Elect.
   Jn. 3:5 "Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto th
   8. Royal Priesthood.
   1. Jesus abolished Lev. priesthood.
   2. We are kings & priests.
   Rev. 1:5-6 "And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful
   3. We are not shut out but brot in.
   Heb. 10:21-22 "And having an high priest over the ho
   4. Washed in his blood even as old priests were
      consecrated.
   Jn. 1:29 "The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto
   2 Cor. 1:16 "And to pass by you into Macedonia, and
5. Consecrating oil of priests was of richest ointment
prefigures God's grace. Not for ordinary usage.
1 Jn. 2:27 "But the anointing which ye have received
6. Clothed in righteousness.
7. Old priest kept the temple light - he shines in us.
8. They were to bless the people - so do we by
prayer & work.
9. They offered sacrifices.
Phil. 4:15-20 "Now ye Philippians know also, that in
Heb. 13:15 "By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice
Rom. 12:1-2 "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the
C. Holy Nation.
1. Possessed in a special sense.
2. Kelsey, "Purpose of their being what they are is
to declare his wonderful deeds."
3. We are God's property.
4. Nothing can diminish our titled responsibility.
D. Peculiar People.
1. Tell it out - tell forth.
2. Wonderful = excellent.
3. Praise God by telling what He's done, plus by
living according to His standards.
4. Exclusively belong to God.
5. We are to be reflectors of God's glory.
6. We are children of promise.
Gal. 4:28 "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the
7. We are a people for God's own possession.
E. Called Out of Darkness to Light.
1. Darkness is sin.
Jn. 3:19 "And this is the condemnation, that light is
Rom. 13:12 "The night is far spent, the day is at hand
Eph. 6:12 "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood
2. From darkness to light is a drastic change.
3. Light so wonderful it causes amazement.
4. Called out of something into something.
5. Object of our faith - Salvation. Sometimes viewed
   as past event, at other times in a present process
   of being a Christian.
6. How would you like it if you had everything &
   never saw the light - so to live w/o God is in
   darkness.
7. If we all tell forth, are we all preachers?
8. We cannot be stingy w/ the gospel.

F. People who:
1. Formerly were not a people.
   a.) Israel felt God couldn't get along w/ him. -
      Proud.
   b.) Nobodies w/o Jesus.
2. Now are a people.
   a.) New Israel.
   b.) From no people to God's people.
3. Formerly had no mercy.
   a.) Previously did not enjoy forgiveness.
   b.) Mercy is to feel sympathy c the misery of another.
4. Now do have mercy.
   a.) Mercy is not forced on us. We have to accept it.
      Acts 15:14 "Simeon hath declared how God at the first
      Rom. 9:25 "And he saith also in Osee, I will call them
      Heb. 4:9 "There remaineth therefore a rest to the people
      b.) From no people to God's people.
      b.) From no people to God's people.
      a.) New Israel.
      b.) From no people to God's people.
      b.) From no people to God's people.
III. Observation.

A. Israel forgot who they were & we see what happen what about us?

West End 100+Class, 6-3-79, 6-10-79
SINCE WE ARE ALL PRIESTS, WHAT SACRIFICES ARE WE TO OFFER?
1 Peter 2:9-10

I. It's good to know where we stand.
II. In the Lord it's high!
   A. Chosen generation.
   B. Royal Priesthood.
   C. Holy Nation.
   D. Peculiar People.
III. We've a great duty - show forth the praise of him who called you.
   A. We are children of the promise.
      Gal. 4:28 "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are
      Exo. 19:5-6 "Now therefore, if ye will obey my
      Rev. 1:5-6 "Unto him that loved us & washed us
   B. Do you see the honor? We are priests.
      1. We draw nigh.
         Heb. 10:22 "Let us draw near with a true heart in
      2. Priest was washed - so are we.
         Rev. 1:5 "And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful
      John 1:29 "The next day John seeth Jesus coming
      3. Consecrating oil was of richest ointment -
         prefigures grace of God.
      4. Clothed in righteousness.
         James 1:27 "Pure religion & undefiled before God
      5. Keep the light in the temple - so God shines in
         us.
      6. Priests were a blessing to the people.
IV. Emphatically now - see that priests offer sacrifices.
    Shall we see what types?
A. Your own body.
Rom. 12:1-2 "I beseech you therefore, brethren, I
2 Tim. 4:6 "For I am now ready to be offered, and
1 Jn. 3:16 "Hereby perceive we the love of God

B. Your Praise.
1. Heb. 13:15-16 "By him therefore let us offer the:
   <no further details">

C. Your Substance.
Heb. 13:16 "But to do good and to communicate f
Rom. 12:13 "Distributing to the necessity of saints
Gal. 6:6 "Let him that is taught in the word comm-
Gal. 6:10 "As we have therefore opportunity let u
Titus 3:14 "Maintain good works for necessary use
V. He as priest also intercedes.

1 Tim. 2:1 "I exhort therefore that 1st of all, supplicating with prayers and supplications and intercessions and petitions, praying to the Father with all authority in Christ Jesus, that I may preach the gospel, not seeking the will of man, but the will of God."

V. e.

1. Anis. Mich. f/7/747. Order, order, order to the

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.

V. e.
The human body in its compactness is used by the Holy Spirit to elucidate and illustrate the oneness of the spiritual organism of the Church (Eph. 4:16). Think of what the body means from the mere skeleton point of view: "For a man to stand upright, let alone walk or work, there must be a strong and firm though light bony skeleton. Thus he has some 250 bones wonderfully tied together by ligaments, whereby the 33 vertebrae of the spine, 64 bones of the upper limbs, 62 in the lower limbs, with 24 ribs, and 22 skull bones, are all made to subserve one organic whole."

"The Structural Principles of the Bible or How to Study the Word of God" - By F. E. Marsh - Page 6

In our day of increasing population, we are brought to a soul-shaking realization of the immensity of God's provision for His children. Recently, a statistician estimated that every baby born in the early seventies would need 46,000,000 gallons of water during his lifetime. This figure was based on our current use of water in our modern conveniences as well as the use for drinking and cooking. Add to this one person's astounding demand for water the lifetime requisition for tons of food, fuel for cooking and warmth, material for clothing and housing, paper for books, magazines, newspapers, and other paper products, and steel for cars and appliances! If we multiply this by the number of expected births in one year, we know that only God with His infinite resources and powers can meet the need. History demonstrates to us that God's children have been supplied generation after generation.
THE HUMAN HEART

Did you know that your heart, if normal, beats approximately 100,000 times every day, a million times every ten days, and between 36 and 38 million times every year? Every hour, your heart expends enough energy to carry a 150-pound man from the street level to the roof of a three-story building. Every day, it pushes from five to ten tons of blood (depending upon the size of your body) through your blood vessels. If you attain your allotted threescore and ten years, your heart, in the course of those 70 years, will have exerted enough force to lift the world's largest battleship fourteen feet out of the water!
The doctor looked quite serious after examining the patient, a contractor.

"Well, Doc, how do I look to you?" boomed the big builder, "And don't give me none of those big words either. Tell me straight out."

"Well, let me put it this way," replied the doctor, "if you were a building, you'd be condemned."

ADVICE—2

Here are the eight ways to avoid the “jitters,” to conquer oldman nerves, to end the day with smiles and not twisted frowns: (1) Organize your work. (2) Keep your unfinished business finished. (3) Make “little jobs” out of big jobs. (4) Make haste — but don’t hurry. (5) Release your steam through laughter. (6) Release “nervous steam” through a hobby. (7) Use your “steam” to get ahead. (8) Develop the light touch. — Elmer Wheeler, “Relax and Make Money!” Salesman’s Opportunity.

AGE—Old—3
I TRIED TO LEAD A SONG, TONIGHT

I TRIED to lead a song tonight—
The best that I was able,
I had a mind to get it right,
And make our efforts stable.
I raised my hand as oft before,
But no one seemed to notice,
I soloed seemed for half-a-score—
O dear! Please do not quote us!

I WAVED my hand in rhythmic style
And put forth strong endeavor
To catch a sympathetic smile
And keep our tongues together.
I called each note, observed each rest,
But some were always lagging;
They put my patience to the test
And killed my song by dragging!

ONE MAY NOT know his do-re-mi's
Nor sing with true perception,
But anyone can heed the pleas
To follow plain direction.
So watch the man when'er you can
Who does his best to lead you,
And help him as you only can
Because, you see, he needs you!
The average student spends to hundred and fifty dollars a year for soft drinks and tobacco and movies. If they would contribute only three dollars per student per year, they could recruit the toughest, finest lawyers to begin dealing with pollution and corruption. Being stoned on marijuana isn’t very different from being stoned on gin.

Nader concludes that what we need is “a new Spartan ethic in this country, particularly among the young.”

The Church and the Ecological Crisis
Barnette
P. 47-48

And in the churches themselves, of every dollar contributed to local churches across America, only about 10 cents is actually used for the benevolent work which is so loudly vaunted, while 90 cents stays in the local program for buildings, parking lots, salaries, and the "needs" for the comfort of the members.

Why is the Church losing its effectiveness? Diagnosis always seem more readily available than cures, but perhaps we can focus helpfully on areas where remedies are still viable. A prominent scientist explained recently that although he is a confirmed believer in Christ, and supports the mission of the Church financially, he seldom attends worship because "all we can share is seventeenth-century hymns, eighteenth-century prayers, and nineteenth-century sermons that
do not comprehend the real struggles of man in the space age."

"All to the Good" - By Robert B. and Homer D. McLaren
Pages 109-110

A University of Michigan survey has stated that one-half of the nation's families has some kind of an installment payment or debt. A pocketful of credit cards is "a way to buy miracles on time—or misery in installments.

Approximately one out of every ten families is committed to an indebtedness of 20 percent of their income. They owe one-fifth of their earnings before they even receive their pay check.

A survey in 1968 determined that almost 80 percent of the average family's income was spent in the four categories: shelter, food, transportation, and clothing.

"Americans Speak Out" - By Charles E. Blair - Pages 12 and 13

Money
ABSTAIN VS. PRACTICE
1 Pet. 2:11-12

I. For the Chr. there are pros & cons - fors & againsts
   A. Peter mentions 2.
   B. Let's study his statement.

II. 1st, who are you?
   A. Dearly Beloved.
   B. Strangers.
      1. Since you are a stranger can't accept world's standards.
      2. Stranger careful lest he stumble to lust in foreign co.
   C. Pilgrims.
      1. Resident on earth but citizenship in Heaven.
      2. Don't get so entangled in world lose grip on hereafter.
      3. Sojourner para (beside) oikos (house) - one who dwells near another.
      4. Temporarily on earth - fatherland is Heaven.
      5. One c limited rights - going thru a foreign co.

III. I approach as Dearly Beloved.
   A. I urge, not I command.
   B. God does not make us do His will.
   C. It's "Please!"
      1 Cor. 4:21 "What will ye? shall I come unto you with
      D. Mild way is very forcible - prevail as a sunbeam w/o noise makes you shed your jacket.

IV. Abstain from Fleshly Lusts.
   A. Abstain.
      1. completely eliminate.
The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to
a.) Don't sell birthright for mess of pottage.
b.) Don't sacrifice eternity for a moment.

2. Fleshly lust.
   a.) Nature apart from God.
   b.) Gross sins plus pride, envy, malice.
   c.) Aroused by animal nature.

B. They War Against Soul.
   1. Stratagem.
   2. Slight used.
   3. Can't hurt soul.

V. Practices.
   A. Honest conversation.
      1. True plus fine, lovely, attractive, winsome.
      2. Seemly = good, possessing moral excellency, worthy, upright, victorious, beautiful.
      3. Evil doer = criminal commits acts legally wrong, law breaker.

Jn. 18:30 "They answered and said unto him, If he were...what they can fault it.

B. Good deeds negate bad reports.
   1. Lovely life refutes charges of evil.
   2. Your life commends Christianity.
   3. Don't let life to come lead you to neglect this one.

4. Christianity is a community - not an individual & nothing else.

5. Peculiar malice is world against Chr.
Ps. 35:16 "With hypocritical mockers in feast, they gn
Ps. 5:8 "Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness becaus
Heb. 11:7 "By faith Noah, being warned of God of th
C. Glorify God in Day of Visitation.
  1. Time of God's grace & mercy.
  2. Inspection visitation in day to come.
  3. On day Gentiles visited c Saly.
  4. Or Jerusalem destruction.
  5. To Jew - a day of punishment.
  6. Not praise you but God!
Ps. 30:12 "To the end that my glory may sing praise t
I. Figures to keep in mind:
A. In six verses we are told six things every Christian can do and accompanying these deeds five times it teaches the Lord is honored and plus it gives us four principles of how to teach and preach, all occurring in the second chapter of the first Book by Peter.
B. Let's study this numerical matter intended to grow our love for the Lord (1 Peter 2:11-16).

II. We take the inspired words in the order Peter wrote them.
A. First, what are four principles of great teaching?
   1. Dearly - I need to love the one I want to lift. The student must know his soul dear to me--we are not making speeches and teaching without feeling.
   2. Beloved - obviously I have an emotional connection.
   3. Let my heart beats with the audience and I feel concern.
   4. Beseech - we are together in a close relationship--I'm not just putting in time--you are important.
I "beseech, beg, plea with you--you are important, I'm just a tool, it's your well-being I yearn for." As the Billingsley girls asked Dorris, "Did that really happen or were you just preaching?" It's real! Affectionate.

B. Who are we?
1. We are fellows:
   a) Strangers
      (1) Sojourners in a foreign land. This world is not my home--just passing through.
      (2) Settlers--have a house in the city without being a citizen.
      (3) Those in a strange house.
      (4) We are not of this world though we strictly obey the laws of the region, not using our liberty as license to disobey.
      (5) We are not at home in the world where there is much evil.
   b) Pilgrims
      (1) We are on the move, not stationary, don't get entangled.
      (2) Plan only to stay on earth for awhile.
(3) As strangers are in a strange house, pilgrims are in a strange country.
(4) This suggests Christians are essentially different— we are bound for the heavenly Jerusalem subjects of another king, Jesus, aspire for upper kingdom.
(5) Not at home here, want the city to be with Jesus.

2. Obviously we are different.

C. What are the six things we can all do?

1. Abstain from fleshly lusts.
   a) Must lead holy lives.
   b) God's holy, set apart, we are to be like him.
   c) Initially you repented of your sins, vowing to walk in another path.
   d) It's more than drunkenness, gluttony; it's insubordination.
   e) But it's not all negative—"smoke, chew, or live in NYC," but seemly, beautiful practices.
   f) These things war against the soul—danger—we fight the "battle of the Lord."
2. Conversation honest among Gentiles
   a) Conversation not limited to speech, but whole expression of character.
   b) Our conduct as seen by others.
   c) You volunteer to do this—you choose this.
   d) March to beat of a different drummer.

3. Thirdly, show good works and thus glorify God.
   a) May be even called evil doers as enemy speaks against you.
   b) Do things seenly, lovely, action.
   c) Some declare open season on Christians:
      (1) Eat flesh, drink blood—cannibals.
      (2) Brother and sister practice incest.
      (3) Won't worship Caesar—insurrectionist.
   d) Sect—Acts 28:22
   e) You counter this via good works seen (behold), glorify God in day of visitation.

  g) They attack our most precious possession—soul—as it is of a higher destiny than earth.
(1) Can't deny good works--painted Ruth Moore's house.
(2) Good, beautiful works seenly.
(3) Tertullian praises the Christians. "When the pagans deserted their nearest relatives in a plague, Christians ministered to the sick and dying. When the pagans left their dead unburied after a battle, and cast their wounded into the streets, the Christians hastened to relieve the suffering.
(4) Aggressive goodness--they see and are led to conversion--as they glorify God.
(5) Day of visitation--multiple explanations.
(6) Disarm apostles.
(7) Remember Christ was example.
(8) We are continuously to do this.

4. Submit to every ordinance for the Lord's sake.
a) Humility and submission two new words Christianity taught world.
b) We submit unto the point of it becoming sin and we stop.
c) Note our relationship to God affects everything.
d) Submit means one equal places himself under another equal for the good of the whole.
e) Cheerful with it all.
f) Just know folks are watching—eavesdrop on party line.
g) Government or anarchy.
h) Punishes evil doers.
i) Praise of them that do well.

5. Silence the ignorance of foolish men.

a) Do this by well-doing. This is the will of God.
b) There is no joy like serving Christ.
c) There is no recompence such as that which he confers and supports.
d) Will of God strongest reason for our doing anything.
e) Silence—muzzle.
f) No Christian in any prison for any crime—only for his faith.
g) Do good not for our praise but to glorify God.
h) "Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom." He who has the fear of God before his eyes will do his duty towards his neighbour, for to fear and to obey God, the preacher says, is "the whole of man" (Ecc. 12:13).

6. Proper use of liberty.
   a) It is not license to do as we please.
   b) We honor laws of men—even to buckling seat belts.
   c) Wear no cloak of maliciousness, but use liberty as servants of God.

  I Tim. 2:2

Beitline, Decatur, AL - 8/1/07
Heritage - 8/26/07
New Concord, KY Homecoming - 9/9/07
I. Would you not be insulted if I said "Your loved one lived in total ignorance" and closed it with a period—but if I put a colon as there is more to follow.

II. I'm doing that but before think of what she knew none of us do.
   A. Coming of cars, but knew horse carriage
   B. Lighting of cities
   C. Teddy Roosevelt
   D. No airplanes, radios, A/C and other things

III. But suppose you went to her and said:
   A. My husband doesn't love me—theirs a Valentine marriage.
   B. I know nothing about the Bible—church all her life.
   C. My daughter never calls me—name should be Abigail, Father's delight.
   D. Church folk forgot me—Sister Ramsey spoke of her at Ruth Moore's service.
   E. No hospitality—I was at home on various occasions & always welcome.
   F. Nobody knows my name—Fire Chief and Charlotte Avenue influence.

IV. We are called on to temporarily leave a blessed sister.
   A. If you waited for ugliness of speech and practice.
B. Or an excuse for unfaithfulness
C. Or a destructive citizenry
D. Or instigator of church trouble—
you waited in vain.
E. Her influence was for the good,
holy, obedient.

V. But 1 Peter:
A. Submitted to laws for
   Lord’s sake
   1. Punishment of evil
   2. Praise of them that do well.
B. Put to silence ignorance of foolish men
C. Every glory of freedom of religious growth or political oppression
D. Show spirit of servant of God.

Funeral - Helen Ackerman - 7/24/07
WHEN DOES A CHRISTIAN BREAK THE LAW--EVER?
1 Pet. 2:13-16

I. Being in but not of the world brings sure problems to the Christian.
   A. Not just in the world.
   B. Or entertainment.
   C. Or moral conduct.
   D. Or terminology—church, weekend, pastor, etc.
   E. But also the government.

1. Does he vote?
2. Does he do all the gov. can do—electrocute a man?
3. Does he resist?

II. Before delving into this, let's ask some qts. about government.
   A. Why have any?
      1. Maintain law & order.
      2. Do constructive things.
   B. To understand it, ask these qts.:
      1. What's gov. source?
      2. What's gov. purpose?
      3. What's gov. responsibility to me—mine to it?
      4. Do I ever disobey? When?
   C. What can I as a Chr. do for gov.
      1. Pray.
      2. Pay.

1 Tim. 2:1-2 "I exhort, therefore, that, first of all, so
2. Pay.

Rom. 13:7 "Render therefore to all their dues: tribute

Titus 3:1 "Put them in mind to be subject to principali
4. Support by evangelizing, being salt. Mat 5:13
5. Honor. Mark 2:17

D. Where is their pressure?
1. All minorities live under scrutiny; critical &
   hostile inspection.
2. We are free - Kingdom of another world.
3. We have a larger loyalty. Acts 10:32-33
4. Still under grace we carry responsibilities.
5. Some view Chr. as an enemy of gov.

Ezra 4:16 "That search may be made in the book of the
Acts 17:7 "Whom Jason hath received: and these all do:

E. Things to be remembered: 1 Sam 2:30

1. Men hold positions by the authority of God.
Ps. 75:1-7 "For promotion cometh neither from the east
Dan. 4:25 "That they shall drive thee from men, and to
Jn. 19:11 "Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no pow

2. He punishes whom He will.

Judges 9:20 "But if not, let fire come out from Abimele

III. Examine our Text. 2 Tim 2:12-13

A. Submit.
1. Military term.
2. Subject = to place under.
3. 6X says submit.
4. Rejects idea of obeying only to magistrates appointed
   by God.
5. W/o regard to what kind -- monarch or republic.

B. Ordinance.
1. Act of creating.
2. Formed by human mind.
3. Law, decree legislated by authority.
C. For the Lord's sake.
   1. Major reason for our submission.
   2. Jesus is still Lord!
   3. To do something because it is "the will of God" is strongest of all motivations.

D. King as supreme.
   1.) Supreme = to stand above.
   2.) But not above God.
Acts 4:19 "But Peter and John answered and said unto them..." 5:27-29 "And when they had brought them, they..."
   3.) Does this imply there are inferior men if King is supreme?

E. Governor.
   1. Guide.
   2. Leader.
   3. Chieftan.
   4. Does this imply he must be competent - do I so decide.
   5. What are his functions.
      a.) Vengeance on criminals.
         (1) Metes out justice.
         (2) Gives punishment.
      b.) Praise to well behaved.

F. Our reputation.
   1. God has decreed certain things.
   2. We are to engage in "well doing."
   3. Our action puts to silence the ignorance of foolish men. Matt 5:40-41
      a.) Close mouth c a muzzle, like ox.
      b.) Stop speechless. Matt 23:2-3
c.) Foolish - w/o reason, senseless, stupid, rash.
d.) Your action cuts the ground out from under your enemies.

4. We are free.
   a.) Unrestrained.
   b.) Sin holds us not in bondage.

Jn. 8:36 "If the son makes you free, ye shall be free in truth."

5. Cloak of maliciousness does not belong on back of servant of God.
   a.) Covering.
   b.) Veil - to conceal.
   c.) Wicked have trouble replying to a good life.
   d.) Chr. liberty does not warrant our refusal to obey gov. of men.

6. Be faithful at all costs.

Heb 11:33-40

Lu 21:12-19

Best End 100 + Class 8-19-79, 9-2-79, 9-9-79
FOURFOLD DUTIES
1 Peter 2:17

1. If Christianity teaches me anything, it teaches me relationships:
   A. To God.
   B. To parents.
   C. To children.
   D. To enemies.
   E. To brethren.
   F. To governments.
   G. To society.
   H. To slaves.

I. Perhaps you can name others.

II. In 1 Peter 2:17 there is a fourfold one.
   A. Honor all men.
      1. 1st of a cluster of divine precepts.
      2. Honor = estimate, fix value.
      3. We are not to treat people as things.
      4. Honor men in special relationships.
      5. Some due honor, degrees: parents, boss, etc.
   Rom. 13:7 Honor to whom honor is due
      6. My outward behavior is due to honor all men.
      7. I'm not allowed disdainful thoughts, to despise any however worthless.
      8. Respect smallest good that is in all. Smallest shavings of gold are valuable.
      9. Good will & affection due all.
     10. Every man entitled to some honor because of traits. Ps 15:3

B. Love the Brotherhood.
   Jn 13:35
A. This is the household of faith.
  Gal. 6:10
  Rom. 8:29
  2. Only Peter uses this word.
  3. I see the big picture—sorry for trouble anywhere; rejoice in victory everywhere.

C. Fear God.
  1. Qualities of fear.
     a.) Reverential esteem.
     b.) Belief in purity of God.
     c.) Appreciation of his wrath.
     d.) See Sovereign love.
     e.) Desire to please him.
     (All above from Leighton)

  2. Passages.
  Ps. 119:120
     40:11
  Heb. 10:31
  Hosea 3:5
  Jer. 32:40
  Prov. 9:10.
  Matt. 28:17
  3. We are no more at liberty to sin privately than publicly as we fear God.
  4. Do we fear doing wrong? Heb. 10:31

D. Honor the King.
  1. Remember it was Nero!
  3. Respect our government.

  McKinley High Chapel 9-20-79
  R. R. Dudley College Chapel, Muscle Shoals, Ala. 10-3-79
HOW DID CHRISTIANITY DEAL WITH SLAVERY?
1 Pet. 2:18

I. When such a qt. is proposed, one might say, "No relevancy here - no slavery today."
A. But we study it to see how they dealt with a very real social problem then.
B. It suggests how Chr. deals with similar things today

II. It was, & is, essential we see how Christianity functions.
A. Did (or does) it endanger the current social order?
B. Is Chr. subservient & is it revolutionary? (Yea, yea or sign note).
C. As Barclay said, "Did Christianity abolish social difference - or were they over passed & transformed into a new relationship?"
D. Look at it specifically in relationship to slavery.
1. Coffman, "Christianity not for slavery, nor did it wage a campaign against it."
2. Did it say slavery was wrong?
3. Would it cause the slave to run away?
4. Does it reform the Master's treatment?
5. Would slave "scripturally" rebel, "God said I'm free."
6. Was Barclay right when he said Christianity shows Christian to Christian does not blot out man to man relationships.

III. Let's study now our text.
A. The word "servants."
1. It does not mean slave in general but household, domestic slave.
2. Means “those employed in a house, living in same house.”
3. A word about slavery at the time of this letter.
   a.) 60 million - started as prisoners of war.
   b.) They worked, Roman citizens pampered in idleness.
   c.) Slaves not allowed to marry but did cohabit.
   d.) Children belonged to Master as lambs did not belong to the sheep.
   e.) Roman law - slave not a person but a thing.
   f.) Absolutely nothing in the world he could call his own.
   g.) Instruments of farming: (3)
       articulate (slave)
       inarticulate (cattle)
       Mute (vehicles) - All tools.
   h.) Possible for slave to have been an elder & master not - (?)

B. Be subject.
1. New attitude toward work.
   1 Cor. 10:31 "Eat - drink" "Do all to glory of God
1. Head of house.
2. Most masters were heathen.
3. Many despots, lord of slaves.
4. Had absolute ownership.
5. Had uncontrolled power.
6. Some were "good" (benevolent).
7. Some were "gentle" (fair minded).
8. Some were "froward".
   a.) Crooked (skolios - scoliosis).
      Crooked, curved, perverse, wicked, surly, bent
   b.) Those who w/o a cause employ severity, blows.
D. Some slaves will suffer wrongfully, some properly punished.

1. Some "buffeted".
   a.) If you do right & are wrongfully treated, what then?
   b.) Buffet: blows c fist, harsh treatment, maltreat.
   c.) If wrong, need punishment, take it.
   d.) We are at "fault."
      (1) Means sinning.
      (2) Being a sinful one.
      (3) Missing mark.
   c.) Wrong to resist punishment when we deserve it.

2. Some treated c punishment when don't deserve it.
   a.) Patiently endure - "stay behind when others depart."
   b.) Yet patient suffering not enuf - must be grounded on consciousness of God's presence.
   c.) Barnes says God placed him in circumstances where he is, therefore he owes it as a duty to bear every trial.
   d.) Wrongfully means w/o fault.

E. Such an attitude is "acceptable to God."
   1. Glory = "rumor, report."
   2. We are conscious of God, His presence, His all seeing eye.
3. Acceptable does not mean:
   a.) Worthy of thanx.
   b.) Or God will thank you for doing it.
   c.) But that such conduct meets His approbation.
4. Remember they were slaves prior to their calling.
5. Regardless of man, if conscience has God's approval delight remains.
6. Acceptable = charis = grace, favorable in eyes of God.

*Note: End 100+ Class 9-30-79*
Peter closes a great chapter by giving us a double glimpse of the work of Christ.
A. No one else could do this.
B. Only Jesus did it perfectly.
C. We see Him as example & expiator.

II. Christ, Our Example.
2:21 "For even hereunto were ye
A. Called.
1. Divine.
2. Purposeful.
3. Christ has a right to ask duties of us - He suffered for us.
B. Left us an example.
1. Example an interesting word.
   (a) Copy head to copy.
   (b) Writing copy - letters of alphabet - follow copy book.
   (c) Like "learn to paint".
   (d) This word used only here.
2. We are to follow.
   a.) Shows we are to follow as if we trod exactly along behind Him.
   b.) We place our ft. where His were.
   c.) It means close after - like in snow.
   d.) Not careless following - no Jibber Jabber.
3. We can & ought to follow Christ as our example.
4. Do we pattern after the perfect model?
   (Momentarily he will specify things in which we are to follow.)
C. He did no sin.
1. He was exactly what he claimed to be & thus imposed on no one by false & unfounded claim.
2. None ever proved sins.
D. No guile found in His mouth.
1. Found = to discover after searching.
2. No ugly words ever His.
E. Reviled, He reviled not.
1. Condemned as an imposter, but charge was false.
2. How reviled?
   a.) Accused of sedition.
   b.) Spoke as a deceiver.
   c.) In league c Beelzebub.
   d.) Condemned as Blasphemer.
3. This done by influential of the land:
   a.) In a public manner.
   b.) With cutting sarcasm.
F. Suffered - Threatened not.
1. Christ suffered:
   a.) Actually.
   b.) Unjustly.
   c.) For good of others.
   d.) To leave us a copy.
2. Threats arise from powerless anger.
3. Didn't punish nor predict they would be punished.
4. Didn't express any desire they would be, nor mak any prediction they would be.
Ps. 37:5-6
5. Had complete confidence in God.
6. Jesus committed both Himself & His cause to God
III. Christ, the Expiator.
A. Bore our sins in His own body.
1. Death of Jesus not just example by expiatory.
2. Bore = one who carries a sacrifice. Also idea of stooping beneath weight.
3. Put in place of sinner & bore sins they deserved.
4. His being punished shows divine disfavor of sin.
5. This He did on the cross - as the passover lamb substitutes for the family, but no one substitutes for the Lamb.
B. We are dead to sin.
1. Died - removed from - when we die spirit is removed from body.
2. When we die to sin, we alienate its influence from our lives.
3. Lit. to be absent from sin.
4. Not used like this elsewhere in N.T.
5. We are effectively separated from sin - living so that it no longer influences us.
6. As Christ's body that bore our sins removed from cross so we should be separated from sins as He was from cross.
7. We now march to different drummer & live to righteousness.
C. His Stripes Heal.
1. Stripe = wound, blow.
2. Livid & swollen mark of a blow.
4. Not like a bloody wound but a pinch or beating.
D. Sheep - Shepherd - Bishop.
1. We are the wandering sheep.
2. He's the Shepherd.

Isa. 40:11
Ps. 100:3
   a.) Shepherd favorite that of early Chr. - remember
       the Catacombs.

John 10:1-16
   b.) We can commit our souls to Him c confidence.
   c.) He never forsakes the flock.

3. He's bishop.
   a.) Protector of public safety.
   b.) Guardian of honor.
   c.) Guide, director.
   d.) Overseer, watcher.
   e.) One appointed to watch over another.

West End 100+ Class 10-14-79
Highway 68 Church, Auburn, Ky.
A LADY BEJEWELLED
1 Peter 3:1-6

I. Imagine your being at 2 historic places:
   A. Tower of London with ravens, Beef eaters & Crown Jewels--what would be the cost?
   B. Copenhagen castle and once again jewels of immense value.
   C. Then come home to a jeweler's case--lights, display, all jewels and we do well to purchase even the smallest one.

II. But Betsy wore jewels that outshone them all.

1 Pet. 3:1-6

A. There is here something most significant. It's
   1. In the sight of God--He looks and observes.
   2. Holy Spirit placed the price tag all can see--"Great Price."

B. What were those "jewels"?
   1. Chaste conversation.
      a) Pure
      b) At all times.
   2. Coupled with fear.
      a) Reverence
      b) Adoration
      c) Reared their daughters in the faith.
   3. Uncorruptible heart.
      a) She misled none.
      b) You never saw her when not a lady.
4. Meek
   a) Not weak--staunch in her faith.
   b) Ever in control
5. Quiet spirit
   a) But a joy to know of her goodness.
   b) Not so quiet she never spoke!
6. Trusted God
7. Subjection to her own husband--hear her even not call his name.
8. Do well, no fear, amazement.

Funeral, Betsy Dawson – 11/11/97
East Main, Murfreesboro, ladies class – 11/12/97
Traces of elements such as nitrogen or boron produce the many hues of colored diamonds. 

EXHIBIT

Diamonds Are Forever

A museum show explores the gem’s many facets

By Barbara Kantrowitz

Diamonds are the essence of purity in Hindu myth and a girl’s best friend on Broadway. That range of symbolism is one reason George Harlow, curator of gems and minerals at the American Museum of Natural History in New York, thought these precious stones deserved a show of their own. In the summer of 1995, he began organizing an exhibit called “The Nature of Diamonds.” When it opens on Saturday, the display will highlight just about every facet of the hardest natural substance known to man—from the science of its origins to its beauty as a priceless gem.

Harlow calls diamonds “space capsules from deep earth.” That’s because each stone, whether it’s the fraction of a carat in an engagement ring or the 108.93-carat Koh-i-Noor on display in the Tower of London, begins as pure carbon many miles below the surface. Heat and pressure transform it into a crystalline form. At some point, perhaps millions of years later, the crystals are thrust upward through the force of a volcano. Traces of other minerals found in diamonds give scientists using powerful electron microscopes a window into the conditions of their creation. Because of their commercial importance (diamonds are used in manufacturing and electronics), these gems have been extensively studied, and researchers have even learned how to produce artificial diamonds. The exhibit includes a re-creation of a mine and an interactive model that allows visitors to test the mineral’s hardness, refraction and other properties.

One of the more surprising parts of the show is a display of more than 200 naturally colored diamonds, which have recently become more popular in jewelry. The hues are caused by the inclusion of other elements in the diamond—for example, nitrogen is primarily responsible for the intense yellow in so-called canary diamonds, while boron generally produces a blue tint.

The exhibit is not the only glittering event in New York this week. On Wednesday and Thursday, Sotheby’s auctioneers will peddle what their catalog describes as “magnificent jewels,” including the world’s largest orange diamond, which weighs 5.54 carats and is expected to sell for more than $300,000. Not bad for a lump of coal.

Treasures: The nine-carat 16th-century ring (above) is Russian. The Badge of St. Michael is just five centimeters high.
I. What could you say is the most central effect or result of Christianity?
A. Teach us how to worship?
B. Make orthodox our vocabulary?
C. Compel me to be regular in church attendance?
D. All these are minor--its to put in me the Spirit of Christ under all circumstances.
Rom. 8:9 "If any man have not the Spirit of Christ made manifest within him.
Rom. 8:29 "for whom he did foreknow, he also foreknew the love of Christ to be in them,
1. Under all times you are to be a Christian:
(a) Parents
(b) Children
(c) In the world
(d) Suffering
(e) Government
1 Pet. 2:13 "Submit yourself to every
(f) Slaves
2. We must ever seek to be Christians, it is not a part time job nor is the task peculiar to men, democracy, peace--but all time.
3. Nothing strikes outsiders more favorably than order of a godly home.

II. In our lesson today we see Christianity as it touches the lives of ladies in general, wives in particular.
A. We'd like to see several things the Holy Spirit gives as injunctions to wives but they can generally apply to all women.

B. Among them we find:

1. Subjection

   v-1 "Likewise you wives be in subjection:
   (a) Immediately introduced is a bad word--no one today believes in "subjection"
   (b) Anarchy is our dish!
      1) Sen. Byrd Speech
      2) Crime in Washington clips

   (c) Jesus knew submission
      (1) Came not to be ministered unto, but to minister.
      (2) "Love cannot help serving"
   (d) Doesn't mean wives belong to husband
      Eph. 5:28 "So men ought to love their wives
   (e) Yet somebody had to be head--God appointed the husband.
   (f) Be it remembered this is God's order--He originated matrimony.
      1 Pet. 2:13 "Submit yourselves to every
   (1) God created it during man's innocence.

2) Must teach submission to
   Holo-Smith clip
2. Secondly, Evangelism

v-1 "That if any obey not the word, they
   (a) Some had married out of the church
       or else they'd been converted and hus-
       bands weren't. Shall we divorce? No,
       evangelize.
   (b) All the formal sermons in the world
       aren't going to reach some folk.
   (c) It's not the word that's ineffective,
       its the bowing to a superior method
       that Peter here champions--not for-
       mal discourse but the silent eloquence
       of her self restraint and holy life.
   (d) He is to "won"
       (1) Lit.==be gained.
       (2) By sermon without words, i.e.
           pure conduct "chaste conversa-
           tion (behavior) coupled with
           fear"
       (3) Power of gentleness is great.
   (e) Note her "daily double":
       (1) Chaste conversation==pure manne-
           of life, unsullied
           [a] Can't make him listen to a
           sermon but hubby can "see"
           one daily!
       (2) Fear==reverence for God
           [a] Note he gives more space to
           wives than husbands--she's a
           power and some "preacher"!
She wouldn't do a wrong even if her husband required it.

(f) She's a living epistle.

3. Thirdly, its adorning.
   (a) Never knew a lady who didn't like to dress up. God really makes you stylish. You are "in" all the time.
   (b) It's not some things:
       v-3 whose adorning let it not be
       (1) Not plaiting hair
       (2) Wearing of gold
       (3) Putting on apparel
   (c) Know no one who believes this literally--all put on some apparel!
       (1) We distress some of our friends who view us as literalist.
       (2) How can this be so interpreted and others so absolute?
       (3) Hebraism like
           Jn. 6:27 "Labor not for the meat
   (d) What he means is these are poor compared to other ornaments.
   (e) Not love for finery, display--dollars to serve pride, pennies for poor!
   (f) Yet God doesn't only produce the necessary--he does the beautiful too
   (g) Don't ever literalize--how can you be better with or without plaits.
   (h) Not a prohibition but a comparison of two styles of loveliness.
(i) Never out of style is the hidden man
---meek and quiet spirit
(1) It's incorruptible.
(2) Meek doesn't slash back, no
harsh words, gentle, peaceful.
(3) It spreads peace.
(4) It's hidden-retiring.
(5) Never loose it in age or death.
(6) Not easily provoked—loves a
quiet life.
(7) Pleases man and God! A great
price!!

(j) Even had Models! Sarah
(1) Not self assertive
(2) Compliant
(3) Sarah called Abraham Lord
Gen. 18:12 S. laughed at my Lord also
(4) Yet wasn't anxious fear, 'dread,
terror—nothing pretty about this

G. Do you ladies model:
1. Subjection
2. Evangelism
3. Adorning

West End—5/19/68

Ft. Worth—12/10/68
St. Petersburg—Northside, 1-29-69
(3rd Ladies Bible Class)
Stillwater, Okla. Ladies Class 4-22-69
suburbs as Negroes increase. Two thirds of the city's population. Washington's crime rate is one of the highest in any major city.

"Paradise for hoodlums." A grim picture of the crime situation was given the Senate on May 6 by Senator Robert C. Byrd (Dem.), of West Virginia, who follows Washington affairs closely as chairman of the appropriations subcommittee for the District of Columbia.

Senator Byrd described Washington as a "paradise for animalistic hoodlums," where "women cower in fear behind locked doors," people "are afraid to venture out on the streets at night," and "law-abiding citizens are no longer assured that their Government will act to protect their lives and their properties."

The city was rocked in early April by Negro riots which left at least 11 persons dead and 1,200 injured. Arson and looting caused more than 19 million dollars in insured losses alone, with riot-con-

U.S. NEWS & WORLD REPORT, May 20, 1958
something must be done about it.

The Senate was presented with such alarming facts as these:

- Since 1960, there has been an increase in crime of 88 per cent, while the population of the nation has increased by only 10 per cent.
- A recent survey in high-crime areas of two large cities showed that 43 per cent of those interviewed stayed off the streets at night, 35 per cent did not speak to strangers, 21 per cent used only cabs and cars at night and 20 per cent wanted to move to another neighborhood—all because of lawbreaking.
- One third of a representative sample of all Americans say it is unsafe to walk alone at night in their neighborhoods. Slightly more than one third say they keep firearms in the house for protection against criminals.
- More than 20 million citizens own more than 100 million firearms.
- There are about 17,000 gunshot deaths each year—or two every hour.
- In 1966, there were 153,420 robberies in the U.S., of which 59,680—or slightly less than 39 per cent—were armed robberies.
- In that same year, 55 of the 57 law-enforcement officers killed in line of duty died of gunshot wounds.

**Extent of the crisis.** The Senate Judiciary Committee, which approved the anticrime bill, reported:

"Crime is the most critical and urgent domestic problem facing the nation."

Presenting the bill to the Senate on
A comment from the Rev. Major E. Smith, a Baptist clergyman who is a member of a citizens' advisory committee at a junior high school in Detroit:

"Discipline is the biggest problem in the school. There is much violence, destruction of property and even dope."

Mr. Smith blamed the increase in disciplinary problems on what he called the apathy of parents and the breakdown of home influence. He asked:

"What can you expect when you turn a child into the streets with no training, with no respect for property or for other human beings?"

- In New York City, where "black-

U.S. NEWS & WORLD REPORT, May 20, 1968

BIBLE—12

What one book would you save if a disaster struck? This question, asked of a thousand young people across the U.S. by the Gilbert Youth Research of New York, was overwhelmingly answered: "The Bible."

The Bible received four times as many votes as the two closest runners-up: the dictionary and the novel. — Moody Monthly, 4-68.
I. Only natural we want women to be beautiful.
   A. God made them that way - Eve hit Adam c "this is it."
   B. Qt. arises what makes beauty.
   C. Women have found their answer in Jesus.
      1. They responded & embraced Him.
      2. Husbands may not - another evidence of their dumbness.
      3. What is she to do?

II. Likewise
   A. 6 verses to women
   B. 1 verse to man
   C. Jesus dealt c a hard situation slavery - now moves to obstinate husband.
   D. Let's study God's method and in it we will see a most beautiful woman.
III. Wives-Subjection-Own Husbands
A. Man's head-general teaching of the Bible
1 Cor.11:31, he is not mingling wine
1 Tim. 2:13 Adam was formed first, then Eve
Gen. 3:16 Husband rule over thee.
B. Subjection even to husbands who are not Christians
   1. Ellicott doubts the permanency of this command.
   2. "The measure of a Christian wife's submission may safely be left to her own enlightened conscience guided by other NT passages, not written like this one to deal with a special emergency"
   3. But where is the NT passage that sets this one aside?
   4. She's not asked to be in subjection to strangers but to her own husband.

IV. The Winning Method
A. God will prescribe the method, and words and terms used strongly suggest it will be successful.
B. Obey
1. Note he has a submission to practice - obey the Lord!
2. But won't listen to preached word
   a) "Word" used in 2 different ways
   b) Word of God
   c) Word of man - gospel vs ordinary speech
   d) Gospel does not use definite article both times - "The" word then "a" word
   e) A word contrasts the word - I may say the wrong thing, God never will

C. What will he hear (or see)?
1. He's independent of hearing the word preached.
2. He will not attend services.
3. He lives w/o direct gospel discourse.

D. How Win?
1. He will see something.
2. Second only to Word of Gospel is the power of a godly example.
3. Won means "turn for a profit"—this is what the gospel does for a life.
4. Conduct will convince him—he'll see that sermon.
5. All must be evangelist.
6. Now w/o a Bible class! He sees a sermon

E. Behold chaste conversation coupled with fear.
1. Behold, means having closely observed.
   a) Evil men are strict observers of professors of religion.
   b) Our external behavior is answered to our profession (Henry)
   c) Christian female should be careful as to outward things. (Scott)

2. What do they see?
   a) Chaste conversation,
      1) Pure in all phases of life, not just marriage.
      2) Spotless.
      3) Let her discreet charm be the missionary method of her great faith. (Ellicott)
      4) Conversation is behavior pattern.
b) Fear

1) Reverence
2) See Prob. 3:25
3) Yet no intimidation by her husband deters her.

F. Her intimating adornment
1. She will add to her loviness
2. Who does not visit the mirror?

G. What it is not
1. Only outward
2. Plaiting hair
3. Wearing of gold
4. Putting on apparel
5. Wearing lit. - putting around head as a diadem, to put round oneself.
6. Shows converts were not all of poorer class.

H. Questions
1. Is it all, as some precisians say an absolute avoidance?
2. If so, naked - no apparel.
3. Rather main question is: How is your husband to be attracted?
4. Do we rely on externals only?
5. Is ornamentation to be jewels and clothes or character?
6. Do our fashions suggest levity or impropriety?
7. Do we lavish time on trifles?

J. What is to be seen?
1. Hidden man of the heart as "man" refer to both sexes.
2. Not corruptible adorning
   a) Gold and gems perish
   b) Our ornaments of adornment must be something that is permanent.
   c) Riches are uncertain
1 Tim. 6:17
3. Meek, quiet spirit
   a) Meekness gives no trouble willingly to anyone.
   b) Adornment of the mind vs. body.
   c) Quiet bears wrong w/o being troubled.
   d) She gives no cause for offense, thus demonstrates the superiority of Christ.
4. Seen by God
   a) He looks at the heart.
   b) Appeal to him, not man.
5. He offers comparative estimate of 2 kinds of adornment value and this one is of "great price!"
IV. This follows a time tested method.
   A. Not news-time of old used it- great tract record.
   B. Employed by those tho trusted or hoped in God.
   C. Sarah a great example.
      1. Best of women practiced submission.
      2. No wonder she was a princess.
      3. Dedicated to holy things – not worldly.
      5. Called Abraham Lord.
         Gen. 18:12
   D. Be her daughter
      1. Abraham father of the faithful.
      2. Sarah same level as mother of all Christian women.
      3. Tekna metaphorically denotes spiritual affinity daughter.
      4. Must keep on doing well.
      5. Amazement=not afraid of any alarm.

West End Ladies Class (TCC) - 3/14/95
Funeral, Mrs. Ruth Grissom - 10/19/95
Gallatin Ladies Class (TCC) - 11/8/95
Springfield Ladies Class(TCC) - 11/15/95
Smithville Ladies Class - 11/20/95
Schrader Lane Ladies Class - 12/5/95
E. Main, Murfreesboro, Ladies Class-12/20/95
LaVergne Ladies Class - 3/27/96
Franklin, KY Ladies Class - 4/23/96
W. Nashville Heights Ladies Class - 4/24/96
I. The flower of all God's creation was woman.
   A. Save best to last for his genius?
   B. Last at cross, 1st at resurrection.
   C. 1st convert in Europe.
   D. Powerful in the heart of God & man today.
II. 1 Pet. 3 shows her as a wife, "evangelist", fashion model, lineage & example. We seek to see her in all these rolls.
III. Woman as a Wife.
   1 Pet. 3:1 "Likewise, ye wives, be in sub.
   A. As a wife.
      1. She is her husband's spiritual equal.
      2. She can be a good wife & a faithful Christian at the same time.
      3. Oftentimes we convert husband & wife together - or they look for such unity prior to marriage.
      4. Problem comes when she's 1st converted & he isn't.
      5. She is to do what lies in her control to be a good wife.
      6. Barclay says in ancient world no woman made decisions for herself.
      7. Christianity offers no excuse or "escape." Not advised to leave hubby.
      8. Hart, "Paul found it necessary to impress upon the Corinthian Church that the incompatibility of religion did not justify dissolution of marriage."
   B. As a wife she is in subjection.
1. One of 6 requirements of a wife.
2. What does subjection mean to you?
   a.) She's not to be competitive.
   b.) She's to be a helpmeet.
   c.) Respect & courteous regard for husband.
   d.) Voluntary selflessness.
   e.) Submissive.
Eph. 5:22 "Wives, submit yourselves unto your own hus
Col. 3:18 "Wives, submit yourselves unto your own hus
Titus 2:5 "To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, gc
Eph. 5:12 "For it is a shame even to speak of those thi
3. Husbands ought not require base & servile obedient
5. Subjection is qualified - in the Lord.
6. Christ died to give all a new life - this might
   engender feelings of revolt against any form of
   servitude.
7. Peter's time woman had few rights.

IV. Woman as an Evangelist.
   A. She is to teach.
   1. This does not mean she's to engage in diadetic
      discourse.
   2. This is denied her.
   3. She's not to preach, argue, or nag.
Matt. 16:26 "For what is a man profited, if he shall g
B. She's to win.
   1. Some husbands have not yet "obeyed the word."
   a.) Deaf ear to gospel. Win in way other than preach
      yet truth always the instrument..
b.) Word used in double sense: gospel & discourse says Robinson in Word Studies.

2. She employs certain tools.
(a) Without the word.
   (1) Not a formal session.
   (2) Doesn't come to her class.
(b) "Won by the conversation." (Good, Dept. of Miss.
   (1) Silent "preaching" of a lovely like will break down barriers.
   (2) Prejudiced men observe actions more than words.
   (3) Example - the most compendious way of teaching.
   (4) Manner of living breathes the force of the doctrine.

(c) Behold chaste conversation coupled c fear.
   (1) Behold lit. "Having kept on when they have kept an eye on you - your deeds bear an investigation.
   (2) Chaste is Pure.
   (3) Chastity is purity in all things. Deep obligation to holy life. Deep respect for anything that resembles wrong in speech.
   (4) Fear is reverence.

V. She's a Fashion Model.

A. Negatives of her style
   1. Not outward.
      a.) Plaiting hair.
      (1) Undue time to self adornment a sign a person has no greater int. to occupy mind.

Isa. 3:18-24 "In that day the Lord will take away the heart of craftiness from the son of the woman, and shall put forth his hand against the product of her hands. So she shall be too proud, neither shall she be fornicator, neither shall she put on ornaments nor shall she bestow the array of her eyes upon another. She shall not observe the work of her hands, or consider the labor of her fingers. But she shall be like the princes of the earth, and shall not be moved with fear when they consider it. As a daughter of peace, she shall dwell in safety, and shall have confidence in heart. And when she shall sit upon the throne of the kings, she shall not be moved with fear, neither shall her face fail.
(2) Verbals imply the labor of dressing which consume much time - $60 beauty shop for Martha Power.

b.) Wearing gold. (Nothing evil in gold per se.)

(1) Not putting on so much jewelry lites up like Xmas tree.

Prov. 11:22 "As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so"

(2) No absolute prohibitive.

c.) Putting off apparel. Not necessarily take it all off.

(1) Gaudiness or extravagance of dress which attracts comments of critics for its absurdity, expense or exhibition has no place.

(2) Jezebel adorned herself before she met her end.

(3) There's an ethical implication in a woman's dress.

Isa. 51:2 "Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sc

(4) Wesley, "I would recommend one not be the last in fashion nor the last one out of it."

(5) Church a cross section of all types of society.

(6) Hardy, "A singular framework of clothes, with nothing of any consequence inside them."

(7) Lot of wealth in early church evidently.

(8) Lit. to take off, is this what he wants?

B. Positives of her style. God does not condemn

1. Hidden man of the heart.

a.) Hidden person better in use c. woman.

b.) Takes away some things to send a better wardrobe.

c.) Doesn't depend on articles just mentioned.

2. Not corruptible.

a.) Characteristics of this life remain to be ours in the next.
VI. She has great lineage.
A. Holy Woman—Sarah followed this pattern.
1. Whose daughters are:
   a. He who does not disturb.
   b. Seth, "Great is he who enjoys his earthware, as if it were plate; and not less great, whom all plate is no more earthenware."
2. Christian has received promises others only hoped for.
3. You are called to be holy. 
   a. Peace, the garment, cloth, expensive ornament, most beautiful ornament, art or equal; 
   b. Note God says this is a great price—most beautiful ornament.
4. The test is what we say to ourselves, not what we say to others.
1 Thess. 4:17, "When we are alive and remain, we say to each other, 'We are going to be there.'"
C. It calls for courage.
2. Some husbands try to scare wives out of Christ.
3. She's to stay solid for the Lord.
4. Amazing meat, fresh and delicious.
HUSBAND VERBS
1 Pet. 3:7

I. God keeps things in balance. He gave instructions to the wife, it's to be expected they are now given to the husband.

II. We approach the study with Husband Verbs—all from 1 verse.
1 Pet. 3:7 "Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them as
A. Dwell.
B. Honor.
C. Heir.
D. Pray.
E. We study reciprocal obligations.

III. "Dwell with Them According to Knowledge"
A. RSV "Live Considerately".
   1. Every privilege has a corresponding obligation.
   2. Barclay said sheer thoughtlessness brings on cruel
   3. Husband should be chivalrous.
   4. Perhaps he means conjugal esteem.
   5. He has respect for her.
   6. Does not disclose weakness of his wife to others.
B. Does the husband feel he has a God command that is essential to live considerately?
   NEB "Conduct c Understanding."

IV. Give honor unto the wife as unto the Weaker Vessel.
A. 1st word to strike us is honor.
   1. We have many ways of doing this.
      a.) Conversation and communication.
      b.) Evaluation of matters as advice is sought.
c.) Study of church affairs together.
B. 2nd word is Weaker.
1. ERA won't like the word - but Holy Spirit placed it there.
3. B. Coffman asks why ERA doesn't fuss about golf courses with their two tee boxes.
4. NEB says we pay homage to her body.
V. Heirs Together of the Grace of Life.
A. Life in natural sense.
1. Living on earth.
2. Enjoyment of daily responsibilities.
B. Power of Procreation.
1. Part of both man & woman.
2. Angels can't do this.
VI. Prayer Be Not Hindered.
A. Nothing is to interfere with your prayers.
1. Takes it for granted prayers are vital to life.
2. Prayers & holy conversation go together.
3. She has spiritual rights.
B. Can life be what it ought to be if God is neglecte
C. Many have said you can't be right c God & human relationships wrong at the same time.

Weekend, 11-11-79
Granny White VBS - 7/14/95
I. Tom Burton has given me one of the most awesome assignments of my life: speak to the Agape dinner.
A. My speech "Maintain Your Heritage."
B. But I'm painfully aware of the contrasts. (Jello more nervous than I am).
2. Art Linkletter said hardest joy interview religion with kids - story of Mr. Lincoln.
4. James Stanton - better know your audience--hubby and wife on coffee maker - Hebrews.
5. Come at a time in life not only with loneliness, but slow computer name of medicine, rose - 76,77

II. But since all I know is to preach, I'd do some of that.
A. Dad - good attention--kept hoping you'd say something.
B. West End kindergarten - Is he going to preach? August! - Jello zzzzz. 
C. I am and I've got a text. Anything more nervous than I am
I Peter 3:8 "Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous."

III. I Peter 3:8

A. Finally - audience likes that.
   1. Peter only half through.
   2. So I'll do apostolic preaching--I'm half through.

B. Be ye all of one mind.
   1. Such talent, such diversity.
   2. Can't agree on perfume - Blue Hour, Estee Lauder - White Shoulders.
   3. How can we be of one mind?
      a) Tell scheme of redemption.
      b) Five avenues of worship.
      c) Surely on this we are one.

C. Having compassion one of another.
   1. Great difference in compassion and conflict and complaint.
   2. Joey Adams - heckled--do you mind if I have your X-ray-see what people see in you.
   3. Meant to feel with one another.
   4. Share joy and grief--weep and rejoice.
   5. Tender-hearted--stirred in the inner man.
6. Can't be sympathetic and selfish at the same time.
7. Love with a passion.
8. Sympathetic.
9. Farmer's remedy - hot breakfast, refresh in mid-morning, great lunch, supper, slippers by chair, and the remote. He said you're gonna die.

D. Love as Brother.
1. 38th parallel story - and they are brothers.
2. This our badge!
3. Men of the same womb.
4. Simple titles - brother and sister.
5. All saints.
6. Ain't that fantastic?

E. Be Pitiful
1. Tender-hearted.
2. Full of mercy.
3. Like spokes in wheel - closer we are to hub, closer we are to each other.
4. Never have I kissed so many women--close together--ear phone goes off!
5. Mexican rob bank - In well - shoot!

F. Courteous
1. Humble-minded
2. Man and medal for humility - took it away when wore it.
3. I'll admit I'm wrong--your are right--go first.
4. Monkey and Lt. -space-feed the monkey.
5. Look to God for help.
6. No fish here - rink manager.

G. Not render evil for evil. Railing for railing, but contra wise blessing.
1. Not insult for insult.
2. Not hard words for hard word.
3. Not curse for curse.
5. Not reproach for reproach.
6. But blessing!
7. Stopper out of hot water bottle - scald.
9. Live here all your life--don't know haven't died yet.

H. Knowing that ye are here unto called - that ye should inherit a blessing.
1. Time flies - cuckoo clock.
2. Microwave - just a minute.

III. Thanks for coming.
A. Support Agape and Lipscomb.
B. Preacher and new building -- already got the money - it's in your pocket.

AGAPE Dinner - 10/30/03
Fifty years after the Korean War ended in an uneasy truce, two of the world’s most lethal armies face each other across the ceasefire line. A ten foot high barbed wire fence marches along the southern side of the DMZ. Both nations maintain a 149 mile long barrier to protect their border which runs north to the 38th parallel. Seoul, Korea is 35 miles away. Here is a fenced off land mine garrison DMZ. South and North Korea do not recognize each other as sovereign nations. The two Koreas are still legally at war. Both sides are equipped with chemical, biological and nuclear warhead. Waterskirmishes have claimed 1373 lives since 1953. Men wearing a pair of 3600 electric night vision goggles walk that line day and night. There is a hard core enbankment erected to stop onrushing tanks, watchtowers crop up every 100 yards or so. North Korea has an army of over a million soldiers, 70% of them deployed within 12 hours of the border. The border is in the range of 10,000 artillery tubes, that’s enough cannon fire to put Stalin and Napoleon to shame. They’re also armed with 700 to 1000 ballistic missiles that could be armed with biological, chemical or nuclear weapons. This nation of 23 million people endure poverty and starvation in order to be obedient to leaders who threaten nuclear attack, a way to win world’s respect. “They are our brothers and yet they are our enemies, it is heartbreaking.”
HEAVEN ON EARTH
1 Peter 3:8-9

I. We've all seen the search.
   A. Leon -- Fountain of Youth
   B. Alice -- Wonderland
   C. Utopia
   D. Shangri-la

II. They all fail--yet God in his infinite wisdom outlined a method whereby a little bit of Heaven on earth could be ours.
   A. Qt. is--will we see it?
   B. Qt. continues--will we do it?
   C. Thank God for your search & your desire--if only I would do this whether you do or not.

Ps. 34

2. Contrasts:

Ecc. 2:17 "I hate life"

   Hemingway--"We are a colony of ants on the end of a burning log."
   Huxley--"The human race is like a cancer on the globe."

3. Happiness does not come out of the mouth of a bottle, a bank account, or a needle.

4. Rather:

Jn. 10:10

D. "Finally"

   1. 5 qualities in 1 verse.
   2. 1 added in next verse.
   3. Is this the portrait of the church--what will we build in this community?
2. 5 GK words not found elsewhere in NT.
5. Finally has to do with closing small relationship of husband & wife to now God's great big family of everybody.

III. We cite the Citizen's role for a Great Community.
A. Be ye all of one mind.
   1. Live in harmony if not unison.
   2. We don't all sing the same note but we can sing in harmony.
   3. Imperative that we get along.
   4. You may have to forgive me & try to forget. This is the way God does it.

Micah 7:19
Isa. 38:17
Ps. 103:12

5. Let us have unity in faith yet liberty in methods--as we take care of orphans.
6. Lit. of one disposition, rather than opinion.

B. Having compassion one of another.
1. Com = with; passion = to feel.
2. As Malone said, "not my finger has a pain but I have a pain."
3. It's the interchange of fellow-feeling both in joy & in sorrow. (Tolle)
4. It's feelings that come from the inside.
5. Enter into one another's feelings as if they were our own.
6. Be sympathetic, thus suffering together with others.
7. Means feeling with.
C. Love As Brethren
1. We care & cultivate friends.
2. We strongly establish relationships.
   a) Quote on church growth.
   b) Phileo--city of Philadelphia.
   c) "A brother is born for adversity".
Prov. 18:24 "A man that hath friends"
   d) Phileo--of the same womb.
   e) Recognize sanctity of life.
   f) Every human is mortal bro.
3. Lit. - brother lovers.
4. Garfield on top of his door:
   "I am willing to be third."
Jn. 13:34-35
5. We are of one body.
1 Cor. 12:26
6. Philadelphia
7. "We are all brethren by baptism and after baptism even father & mother are brother & sister, for I have the same blessing & inheritance they have from Christ, through faith."
   (Luther)
D. Pitiful
1. Tenderhearted = good-hearted.
2. Sensitive heart.
3. We must not become hardened.
4. Stump toe swallow my heart.
5. Spleen gave us kind hearted as we try to locate feelings.
4.
   a) Heartache.
   b) Sick at stomach.
   c) Lit. of good bowels.
6. Viscerosi
7. Our whole heart is moved.

E. Be Courteous
1. Idea of humility.
2. It's to put the other person first.
3. Humble minded.
4. Opposite of pride, haughty.
5. Lead outwardly a gentle, pleasing, lovely manner of life--walk in gentleness one to another.
6. From candidate--one clothed in white.
7. When a good friend acts foolishly--still readily pardon him.

F. Not rendering evil, Railing but blessing.
1. Render = to give back.
2. Under no circumstances are we to give back evil for the evil done us.
3. Retaliation prohibited.

Lu. 6:28
1 Cor. 4:12
4. Shows how to act when persecuted.
5. Pray for enemies--to bring them to the truth.

G. Contrariwise Blessing
1. This our calling.
2. 1st generation generates
   2nd generation speculates
   3rd generation dissipates
3. Blessing is eternal life.
4. A present participle—not a noun thus be continually blessing. (Woods)

5. We are a blessed people.
Gen. 12:3 "In thee shall the families of the earth"

IV. There you have it—God's plan for this community.

Franklin, KY - 7/10/91
Great Expectations

Lech Walesa made the observation that “Americans are drifting away from spiritual values as they become richer.” He said that “sooner or later we will have to go back to our fundamental values, back to God, the truth, the truth which is in God.” And then he made a most interesting statement: “We look to America, and we expect from you a spiritual richness to meet the aspirations of the 20th century.

Training that brings about no change is as effective as a parachute that opens on the first bounce.

No author of quote given

Cheers, Marcia & David Kaplan

The only time you can’t afford to fail is the last time you try. (C. R. Kettering)
Do teenagers worry about hunger and poverty, school performance, parental substance abuse? According to an October, 1987 article from the Search Institute, Source, these cultural worries are reflected by teenagers. As with adults, such regular worries do not necessarily reflect the importance attached to the problem in daily living.

The twenty most frequently mentioned worries and the percentage of 8,000 young American adolescents for whom each item was a concern follows: my school performance (56%), my looks (53%), how well others like me (48%), one of my parents might die (47%), how my friends treat me (45%), hunger and poverty in the U.S. (38%), violence (36%), that I might lose my best friend (36%), drugs and drinking around me (35%), that I might not get a good job (30%), whether my body is growing normally (26%), nuclear bombing of the U.S. (25%), that my parents might divorce (22%), that I may die soon (21%), sexual abuse (19%), that my friends will get me into trouble (18%), drinking by a parent (12%), getting beat up at school (12%), physical abuse by a parent (12%), and that I might kill myself (11%).

Several conclusions drawn from this study are of help to the teacher of young teens. First, as students mature, some fears decrease—most notably, those fears that are affected by the adolescent's ability to fend for himself/herself. Helping students put such fears into words can help them to cope. Second, fears about the welfare of others decline from grade 5 through grade 9. Obviously, we need to nurture such concerns in the Sunday-school setting. Third, parents tend to predict greater student concern about “how my friends treat me” and lesser student concern about “hunger and poverty” than actually reported. Fostering communication between teens and their parents can be a key role of your Sunday-school class.

More recently, Gannett News Service shared the results of a nationwide poll of the Boys and Girls Clubs of America. The nearly 3,300 kids surveyed were 13-to-18-year-old members of these clubs. Nearly 80% said they worried about AIDS and other sexually transmitted diseases; 75% worried that their families might be victims of violence; and 67% worried about violence against themselves.
1 Peter 3:10-11

B. Read I Peter 3:10-11
   "For he that would love life---"

C. Some things are obvious.
   1. Life and good days are offered
   2. The outline is given to get it
      (a) 3 negatives
      (b) 3 positives
   3. Negatives
      (a) Refrain tongue from evil.
      (b) Lips speak no guile
      (c) Eschew evil.
   4. Positives
      (a) Do good
      (b) Seek peace
      (c) Ensue peace

D. If I don't get it whose fault is it. Purpose then is:
II. The Good Life.

A. Two things: there is a good life and secondly you have to want it.

B. 1st--Know there is a good life.
   1. God says there is one and gives a prescription to obtain it.
   2. I must love the good life--not only length but quality of it.
      (a) All he ever did was grow old and look how long it took him to do that!
      (b) To see it means to experience it.

C. Secondly see if we have the will to want it.
   1. Elderly die--no will to live
   2. Words mean "he that wills to love life."
   3. It, says Barnes, is an active, positive wish. He wants it.

Ps. 34:12-16
   4. It's right to love life and want good days.
   5. It's a gift of God to have life.
   6. He gives ways to extend it.
   7. Normal to dread its extinction.
   8. We must answer how we use it and why we want it. Do we make preparations
for eternity?
9. Good days—prosperous ones, happy, useful ones of respect and love.

III. 3 negatives are a part of the rule.
A. Refrain his tongue from evil
1. Refrain—lit. to cause to cease
2. Within this category comes:
   (a) Slander
   (b) Gossip—cure for it is breathe thru nose, keeping mouth shut.
   (c) Lies
   (d) Obscenity
   (e) Profanity
   (f) False opinions.

B. Lips that speak no guile
1. Guile is open railing and bitter speech.
2. David had some words:
   Ps. 140:1-3 "Adders poison is under their lips.
   "Bend bows to shoot arrows."
   "They whet their tongues like swords"
3. We must not lead others astray.
4. Contentions can bring plecters and death.

C. Eschew evil
1. Means avoid evil in every way.
2. Miss. River boat captain—guess you know all the sand bars—no, but I know all the deep water!
3. Turn away--out, bow out of.  
   Prov. 4:14-15 Enter not into part of wicked—avoid pass not—turn away
4. Same word as horse shying—jumps from something he's afraid of.
5. Doesn't it seem strange that some are attracted to evil?
6. Suppose the Prodigal thought he had the world by the tail?

Lake Jackson, Tex., 10-13-73
21st Ave, Muskogee, Okla., 3-17-73
North 4th St., Church, Midland, Tex., 9-11-73
Highland Village Church, Austin, Tex., 10-29-73
Palmyra St. Church, Jacksonville, Ark., 10-18-73
West End, 10-11-73
South Charleston, W. Va., Church, 2-14-73

Mr. Brekon Blvd, Church, St. Petersburg, Fla., 3-12-73

Springfield, Tenn., Church, 4-26-73

Clock, Moffett, Teresa Yarte, Brian Bedmon.

Claveyilee Church, Montgomery, Ala., 6-17-73
Church, St. Luverneburg, 7-22-73
Yosemite Families Encampment, Calif., 7-17-73

College Church, Upland, Utah, 9-11-73
College, Volusia, Harcourt Mills, 10-24-73
The scientists at the turn of the century thought God a useless and costly hypothesis, Sartre says, but they decided it would be necessary to maintain the Christian moral code to keep civilization functioning in an orderly manner. They believed it really didn't make any difference if God didn't exist; things would run on just the same. But things haven't, and there's the rub!

"Hurry Home Where You Belong" - By Oswald C. J. Hoffmann
By meeting every adversity with the gentle forbearance of the Savior, you can add to life a contagious note of joy that goes far beyond yourself.

LEARN AND KEEP LEARNING

A famous astronomer was surprised and amused by the remark of a 15-year-old girl who sat next to him at dinner.

With youthful candor, she spontaneously asked: "What do you do for a living?"

"I study astronomy," the scientist replied.

"Really?" gasped the wide-eyed teen-ager. "I finished astronomy last year!"

A person who is deeply in love with truth continues to explore and further his understanding of it all through his life. He is never satisfied with only the beginnings of knowledge.

Whether you are young or old, you will add a plus value to your life if you can say with the great artist Michelangelo: "I am still learning."

See in every person and circumstance a valuable opportunity to deepen and broaden your knowledge. If you do, you will grow in the understanding and wisdom that will help you to become a more effective instrument of divine truth.

..."If anyone thinks that he knows anything, he has not yet known as he ought to know." (1 Cor. 8:2)

"...physical, mental and spiritual problems. They need you—and you need them. . . . "The Son of Man came to save what was lost," (Matt. 18:11)

YOU CAN COUNT ON GOD

A woman passenger on her first ocean voyage became more and more frightened as the ship pitched and tossed in one of the worst storms of the season.

Catching sight of the captain as he was hurrying back to the bridge, she dashed up to him and frantically implored: "Captain, captain, what's going to happen?"

Realizing how nervous the woman was and trying to reassure her, the captain said:

"Don't worry, Madam, after all, we are in the hands of God."

"Oh!" she gasped, "Is it as bad as that?"

During your voyage through life, more than likely you will encounter storms that may become wilder and perhaps terrifying you.

But no matter how hopeless and forbidding the outlook may seem, if you live up to your responsibilities to God, self and others, you can retain an inner calm that no tempest can wreck.

Take consolation in the fact that the Lord loves you so much that He will never abandon you in fair weather or foul. . . . "I fear no evil, for You are at my side." (Psalms 23:4)
THREE POSITIVE ESSENTIALS TO THE GOOD LIFE
I Peter 3:10-11

I. We've just seen 3 things to lay aside if you'd have God's good life:
   A. Refrain tongue from evil
   B. Lips that speak to guide
   C. Eschew evil.

II. Aren't there things we are to do?
   Yes—3 Positive
   A. Do good
   B. Seek peace
   C. Ensure it.

III. Let us Do Good
   A. Ought not this to be your constant pursuit?
      1. Do I do it to obtain justification?
      2. No, Christ is fountain of hope but he inculcates a moral duty.
      3. Blessings come to those who bless.
      4. Jesus described as one who went about doing good.
      Acts 10:38 "He went about doing good"
      5. Itemize good things
         (a) Shut-ins
         (b) Absentees
         (c) Promote -- radio work
B. **Let him seek peace.**
   1. We must look for peace
   Matt. 5:9 **Blessed are the peace makers**
   2. Would this answer the criticism of the Christian putting too much stress on other world? He is interested in this one.
   3. Do quarrels and jealous strife add to the joy of living?
   4. Does the violent temper help?
   5. Jesus first words after resurrection was peace be unto you as he spoke to disciples.
   6. **Clip on Strawberry Festival.**

---

C. **Ensue Peace**
   1. Persue here is to put in rapid motion.
   2. Peace is hard to get--have to chase it.
   3. It's a deliberate effort exercised.

IV. Some observations.
**A. Peter quotes David**
   1. We have the wisdom of both covenants
   2. Scripture used without telling where it was.

**B. Practice of Virtue gets happiness here and hereafter.**
C. It is lawful to consider temporal advantages as motives and encouragement to religion.

1. Keeble said he kept shoveling it in; God kept shoveling it back and God had a bigger shovel!

South Charleston, W. Va. Church 2-14-73
Mrs. W. Dar. Church 2-14-73
Springfield, Penn. Church 4-26-73
Glenview, Iowa, Church 5-4-73
Cleveland Church, Montgomery, Ala. 6-17-73
Yosemite, Calif. Family Encampment 7-17-73
Church St., Pensacola, Fla. 7-22-73
College Church, Okla. City 9-11-73
Wood Valley, Harlan, Ill. 9-24-73
Rahle St., Church, Jacksonville, Arka. 10-18-73
Highland Village Church, Austin, Texas 12-29-73
North Hill Church, Portland, Arka. 11-12-73
Meal Side Church, Muskrose, Okla. 3-17-74
Lake Jackson, Tex. 10-13-74
PRESCRIPTION FOR LIFE
1 Pet. 3:10-12
I. Draw a mt. of desire - what's at the top of life's ambition.
   A. What would you put at pinnacle?
   B. What does it take to get you there?
II. Peter speaks via Inspiration About Life.
   A. He gives us God's Prescription.
      1. Quotes OT w/o saying is Ps. 34:12-16.
      2. This system perfectly true.
   B. Speaks of quality of life more than length.
      1. Some say its blessings of future age.
      2. Others that its today.
      3. But following our Lord you have good life at both places.
      4. It's opposite of weariness of other expressions in Bible.
Ecc. 2:17 I hated life - work grievous
Gen. 27:46 I am weary of life
Nu. 11:15 Kill me
C. Questions for me.
   1. Do I pursue an active, positive wish for life?
   2. Is it proper to want a good life?
   3. Is it O.K. to want to extend it?
   4. Should I try to prepare for an eternity?
   5. Why do I really want to live?
D. What are good days?
   1. Prosperous, happy, useful.
   2. See = experience.
Ps. 27:13 "I had fainted unless I had believed
Jn. 3:3 Except a man be born
Heb. 11:5 "By faith Enoch was translated that he shoul
III. Rules for Living.
A. Refrain Tongue from Evil.
1. Refrain = lit. cause to cease.
2. Homer "who dares think one thing & tell another,
   my heart detests him as the gates of hell."
3. False tongue:
   a.) Takes joy out of life.
   b.) "Adder's poison".
   c.) "Whet tongues like swords".
   d.) We injure others & self.
   e.) Avoid slander, falsehood, obscenity, profanity.
   f.) Don't utter false opinions.
B. Lips No Guile.
1. Guile is open railing.
2. Bitter speech.
Ps. 55:21 "Butter vs. swords.
3. Say nothing that will lead others astray.
C. Escue Evil.
1. Avoid evil in every way.
2. Turn away, bow out of.
Prov. 4:14-15 "Enter not into path of the wicked
3. Same word as shy – horse jumps from something
   that frightens it.
4. We should react this way.
5. What's worst evils of today?
6. Strangely, we are attracted to it.
   a.) Prodigal son.
b.) Miss. Boat Captain was asked, "Know every sand bar?" "No, I know deep channel."

D. Do Good.
1. Yet this is not our justification.
2. Christ our ft. of hope & He demands we do good.
   Our Lord went about doing it continually.
3. He puts a difference between those who serve Him & those who do not.

F. Seek Peace.
1. Seek is to Look for.
Matt. 5:9 "Blessed are the peacemakers
2. Peace is hard to get - run for it.
Acts 15:17 "That the residue of men might seek after it
3. Not passive but actively for peace.
4. Not just for self but strive for others also.
5. Quarrels, strife, jealousy make life miserable.
6. Jesus 1st words after Resurrection were "Peace."
7. To ensue or pursue is to put in Rapid Motion.

IV. God's Providence is There.
A. Eyes.
   1. Lord is protector.
   2. Gives care & guardianship.
   3. Lord looks c delight on the righteous.
   4. You watch your children, don't you?
   5. Anger affects countenance;
      Love shown in eyes.
B. Ears.
   1. God hears prayers.
Ps. 34:15 "The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous
2. Speaks of these organs to accommodate our think
3. Paternal care toward righteous.

C. Face.
1. Face against means he is determined to punish.
2. He does not take lightly those who reject His Son
Ps. 7:11 "God judgeth the rt.
Amos 9:4 "I will set my eyes on them for evil, and not
Deut. 32:40-42 "For I lift up my hand to heaven, and
Deut. 29:19-20 "And it come to pass, when he heareth
Ezek. 8:18 "Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine e
3. Face of God reveals.
Ps. 21:9 "Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the
Nu. 6:25 "The Lord make his face shine upon thee, at
4. About faces, N. Hawthorne wrote, "No man for
any considerable period wears one face to himself
& another to the multitude w/o finally becoming
bewildered as to which may be true."
5. God has a reflective face—animals do not.

V. Points of Summation.
A. Religion & Virtue contribute to that which extend
life.
B. Champion peace, temperance, industry, prudence,
conscioueness.
C. Religion makes you feel life is a blessing—don't
throw it away.
D. God protects us by saving us from that which
shortens life.
E. Prayers preserve.
F. Practice of Virtue gets:
1.) Happiness here & hereafter.
2.) Protection of God.
3.) Disarms Malice of men (V. 13).
G. It's lawful to consider temporal blessings.
H. Blessings come to those who bless.
THAT MY CHILD MIGHT BE BETTER—I GIVE:

I Pet. 3:12 "The eyes of the Lord

I. One ear to listen.
   A. Do we truly communicate
      1. Conversation
         (a) Where you going? Out.
         (b) What did you do? Nothing.
         (c) What did you learn from the above.
      2. Does he understand what I'm talking about?
         (a) John Sidwell said, "I'm not going on any more hikes if we have to walk where's that bus!!"
         (b) One boy, Dan Freeman, wanted to be an undertaker. This precipitated funeral talk. One little boy said, "I don't like to go--just wish my grandmother would die while I'm at camp so I wouldn't have to go."
      3. Can we criticize w/o being abusive?
      4. Do we try 3 fallacious things
         Dr. Ginott mentions in "Between Parent & Child":
         (a) Threats - "you do it one more time" invitation to, Mother expects it.
         (b) Bribes "if--then"
         (c) Unrealistic promises.
      5. Clips on Firmness & Father.
II. Give him one hand to provide
A. He needs the physical necessities of life.
   1. What time is it? I purposely set it
      back 1 hr. It's mountain time.
   2. All I know is it's stomach time!
      1 Tim. 5:8 "But if any provide not for hi
      (a) Word = to consider in advance, look
      out for beforehand.
B. He needs my direction
   1. Homework - I do or he does?
      (a) His responsibility - meet it.
      (b) Experience to work on his own - when
         driving 20 decisions per min.
      (c) Give him a spot to do it - some can
         scratch, chew, rock & study at same
         time.
      (d) Bolster or berate teacher, parents?
         (1) You remember the old days when
            you got one whipping you got two -
            now if you get one daddy's supposed
            to whip the teacher. Clip "Reverse
         (2) Some teachers say, "I can't take it
            any more - won't mind."
   2. Allowance
      (a) He has some because he's a member
          of the family.
      (b) Not a reward nor payment of chores.
      (c) Gives education in use of money.
          Johnny Nash has $6.00 - gives $1.50
          at church. 25%. Do we?
3. Choice of Friends
   (a) Are they a benefit?
   (b) Provide ck. & balances?
   (c) Nancy sang, "Look he dropped his moon pie!" so embarrassed.
   (d) Clips Drink, Hoods Gang
4. Relieve anxieties
   (a) Fear abandonment - is Mother home after school?
   (b) Fears guilt.
   (c) Uncertainty - "dive down and pick me up some of that allergy." Was it, or algyn?

III. One heart to love
   A. Here is the greatest gift ever extended.
      1. Why go to a nurse?
      2. Let me share myself.
   B. What about the Lord?
      Eph. 6:1 "Children obey your parents
      1. How can they if I'm not in the Lord?
      Eph. 6:4 "And ye fathers, provoke not
      2. Wonder why dads? Easy to lose temper or forget?
      3. Nourish = bring or rear up to maturity.
      Do I have this ambition - finished athlete, profession, scholar or Christian?
      Gen. 18:19 "For I have known him to the end he may command his children
4. 3 basic decision cards.
5. Permaloy

[Initial] End 5-19-69
A doctor has made this statement in this connection: "I have seen children on the verge of serious delinquency rescued by firmness, in a remarkably short space of time."

"Delinquent Moms and Dads" - Page 43

Some authorities maintain that the American father is mainly an absentee provider; he rushes out in the morning, disappears for the day, and returns tired at night. On weekends, if he does not play golf, he watches television or mows the lawn. Children have little opportunity to participate with their fathers in meaningful activities and conversations.

"Between Parent and Child" - by Dr. Haim G. Ginott

Page 168
A child needs a father who accepts his role. Masculinity cannot be acquired by a formal course of study. It may be learned in the course of daily life from a father who serves as a model. Freud stated, "There is not any need in childhood as strong as that for a father's protection." From his infancy, the child needs to be aware that he has a father who can protect him from danger.

Three danger areas in particular require a father's guiding presence. The child needs protection against threats from the outer world, against fears from the inner world, and against overprotection by mother.

"Between Parent and Child" - by Dr. Haim G. Ginott

Page 169
Friends that drink are friends you don't need. Of course, you will not shun them, especially at the place of prayer. Ask the Lord to give you wisdom in witnessing to them through your life and lips.

"Straight from the Shoulder" by Mel Johnson
Page 36

Should I drink if I want to keep my friends or are my friends not right for me? I am seventeen.

Drinking at seventeen is both wrong and illegal. At any age it is a direct violation of God's Word. Pick up your Bible and read Proverbs 20:1; 23:29-32; 1 Corinthians 5:9-11. There are over seventy more verses in the Bible that are against liquor.

Liquor clouds the vision, retards reaction, leads to and causes crime, and undermines homes, causing millions of the innocent to suffer. It takes lives on the highway and plays a major role in teen-age crime. As you value your life, don't touch it (Eph. 5:20).
I have been running around with some hoods who are always getting in trouble. I'm tired of it and I want to get back to my "real friends". How can I do this?

It takes time to iron out a wrinkled reputation. The longer you stay away from the hoods, the sooner your nice friends will believe you mean it. You are smart to recognize the trouble-makers and break off with them. Keep straight and your old friends--the real ones--will notice eventually.

"Straight from the Shoulder" by Mel Johnson

Page 34

No, not really. Those weren't basic decisions. There are only three basic decisions in life, and when you make them they shape everything else and they require everything you have to abide by them.

The three great decisions are: 1) Whom are you going to live your life with? 2) What are you going to live your life in? 3) What are you going to live your life for?

LIFE IS TREMENDOUS
by Charles E. Jones
pg. 57 Three Decisions In Life
I read an article recently about a metal called permalloy. It is a highly magnetic substance, but it acts in a strange way. When lying in certain directions, it has no magnetic power. But when it is placed in direct line with the magnetic pull of the earth, its power is very strong. The same is true in our own lives. When we are out of line with the magnetic pull of Almighty God, we have no strength; we lose our grip. That is when we are frustrated and feel discouraged. But when our lives are lined up in right relationship with God, we have the ability to reach out, to grasp hold, and to conquer life.

(over)
ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE THROUGH PRAYER
by Charles L. Allen
Ps. 31: "When You Get the Blues"
ATTITUDE TOWARD SUFFERING
1 Pet. 3:13-14

I. As we grow older, so do our problems.
   A. Age.
   B. Money.
   C. Achievements.

II. As we grow stronger, so does our opposition in Christ
   A. Peter deals with it in our text.
   B. He presents these facts:
      1. Does a Chr. ever suffer harm?
      2. Why is he punished?
      3. What attitude should he show?
      4. Will he lose his battle?

III. We now seek to grasp these truths.
   A. Does a Chr. ever suffer harm?
      1. Ans. is Yes.
      2. Antioch pharmacist has a paralyzed shoulder from
         wound inflicted by drug addict.
      3. It should seem impossible that any would suffer
         for righteousness sake.
      4. You give no offense - you return good for evil -
         Why not universally accepted?
1 Pet. 2:12 "Having your conversation honest among thee, not with eye service, but with sincerity from the heart; 13 as free men, and not in the lust of mere flesh, but by virtue of your wise choice, rendering service to the Lord."
15 "For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men; 16 who shall answer, when ye are ready to give an account of your faith to God;"

Prov. 16:7 "When a man's ways please the Lord, he makes himself great; 8 but the man whose heart is perverse will be taken down from high places."
5. It's your piety that provokes it!
6. They did Jesus!

Matt. 10:25 "It is enough for the disciple that he be content with the testimony of the disciples; 26 but those who are of the world say evil of those things which are good, and good of those things which are evil."
7. We've no absolute security.
Matt. 5:10 "Blessed are they which are persecuted for
B. Why does he suffer?
Ps. 38:20 "They also that render evil for good are mine enemies."  
Jn. 15:18-19 "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you."
2 Tim. 3:12 "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer."  
Lu. 21:12-13 "But before all these, they shall lay their hands on thee and persecute thee,  
C. What Should Our Attitude Be?
1. Persecution could be a condition favorable to salvation - his & mine!
Acts 5:41 "And they departed from the presence of the  
2. Shall I cry when God laughs at it?  
D. Can I see the Victory?
1. True Chr. does not need be alarmed over anything  
   that can happen to him.  
2. Regardless of what happens to body, nothing  
   happens to you.  
Lu. 21:19 "In your patience possess ye your souls."  
Ps. 37:12-13 "The wicked plotteth against the just, and envieth the  
2 Cor. 4:17 "For our light affliction, which is but for a  
2 Tim. 2:11-12 "It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with Christ,  
Rom. 8:17 "And if children, then heirs; heirs of God,  
Ps. 27:1 "The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom  
Luke 17:33 "Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall  
Gal. 6:14 "But God forbid that I should glory, save  
2 Cor. 12:10 "Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities,  
Net End 100 Class 1-13-80
WHAT SHOULD BE MY ATTITUDE TOWARD TROUBLE?
1 Pet. 3:13-14

1. W/o doubt the Chr. will know his troubles.
   A. Is God indifferent?
   B. Or ineffective?
   C. Or sadistic?

II. If He granted me immunity, would this be the cause of my conversion? Peter faces this problem.
   A. "Who is he that will harm you?"
   1. We will not have absolute security tho the eyes of the Lord are upon us.
   2. Peter suggests you might be hurt.
   Isa. 59:9 "Therefore is judgement far from us, neither
   3. Tho there is no absolute security, what is meant here is that whatever happens to the body, nothing really happens to you.
   Lu. 21:16-19 "And ye shall be betrayed both by paren
   4. "Fellowship c God thru prayer would make a man sure that tho his body was shattered his soul would be untouched."
   5. None can do real harm to people of God--He will
   6. "When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace c him."
   (Prov. 16:7)

B. You are to follow the Good.
   1. Have a passionate love of goodness.
   2. Same word as Zealot.
   3. Passionate intensity.
   4. No virtue safe which is not enthusiastic.
5. Need a "morality touched by an emotion" - practice it strongly because it's loved.
6. Follow is strong word - real zeal - yet zeal in itself is neither good nor bad - but it's always powerful.
7. Our "charm" is a "good conscience." Here we are at peace.

C. You may suffer for rt. sake.
1. There is a suffering that involves humanity.
2. There is one that involves our Christianity.
3. Mason says this means the horrors of capital punishment.
4. "If you would follow the church's history, it is by the track of her blood."

D. Happy Are Ye.
Matt. 5:10 "Blessed are they which are persecuted for
1. We do not find positive enjoyment in persecution on acct. of rt.ness but we regard it as a blessed condition - favorable to sav.
2. Taught how to bear infirmities & happiness not diminish.

E. Be not:
1. Afraid of their terror.
   a.) Chr. does not fear things men generally fear.
   b.) He lives by a different set of values.
   Isa. 8:12-13 "Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them
   c.) Antidote for fear is the presence of the Lord, He's c us.
   d.) Our heart needs be his sanctuary, clean & purified for his indwelling.
2. Neither be troubled.
   a.) If true Chr., why be alarmed about anything that can happen to us.
   1 Cor. 3:21-22 "Therefore let no man glory in men, For b.) Remember how near martyrdom Peter was in Acts 12--he knew deliverance."
I BELIEVE IN THE EXISTENCE OF GOD!

1 Pet. 3:15

I. Recently I read:

A. These quotes

"Because committed Christians are so obviously a minority today, it is important that they tell their neighbors what they believe & why." (Pg. 7)

"Not only is the old faith completely gone for many; there is nothing to take its place." (Pg. 14)

"The machines are bright, but the faces of the people are not as bright as the machines they prize & struggle to purchase." (Pg. 15)

"Always men have broken laws; that is nothing new. What is new is the acceptance of a creed to the effect that there really is no objective truth about what human conduct ought to be. The new position is not merely that old laws do not apply but rather that any moral law is limited to subjective reference." (Pg. 15)

"The moral crisis of our time consists not so much in the violation of standards generally accepted as in the attrition, to the point of irrelevance, of these very standards themselves." (Will Herberg Vol. 4, Pg. 65) The Intercollegiate Review
" Millions now assume, w/o argument, that the Biblical view of life is obsolete." (Pg.17
B. It seems time to say why a man believes in God.

II. Can God be proven?
A. We function on many things we cannot prove.
  1. Blaise Pascal asked fellow scientist, "Who has demonstrated that there will be a tomorrow & that we shall die?"
  2. All science depends upon assumptions incapable of proof.
  3. Faith must meet, however, the test of intellectual validity & social relevance.
  4. We are not free to demand of religious truth a level of certainty not demanded of scientific truth - thus, no double standard.

B. We honestly believe in God.
  Heb. 11:6: "But without faith it is impossible ..."
  1. But this does not deny that.
  2. We can think & pray.
  3. Christianity is an intelligent position.

III. Faith is Logical & True Because:
A. Jesus is dependable.
  Matt. 11:27: "All things are delivered unto me of my Father ..."
  1. We may share c Him.
  2. He changes human lives.
     (a) Saul of Tarsus.
3. Shall I accept Jesus or Playboy, or Relativism?
4. In Christ we have something gloriously concrete.
   Col. 1:15 "She is the image of the invisible God"
   Gal. 4:19 "Father in birth again with Christ"
   Eph. 3:17 "Christewed in heart - strength, love"
   Heb. 1:3 "Who is the brightness of His glory"
5. To believe in Christ is to believe God is like Him.
   (a) His long-suffering love is our support.
   (b) Read Baille quote.
B. W/o God what do I have?
1. Russell quote. --
2. Do you see God as a person. A person is:
   (a) One who is a center of consciousness.
   (b) Able to be aware.
   (c) Has purposes.
   (d) Able to know.
   (e) Able to care.
3. God is perfect - don't turn Him into our image or something inferior to us!
4. Do you object to:
   1 Jn. 4:8 "God is love."
C. There is Reality in Prayer.
1. Jesus prayed at every crisis in his public career.
2. His last words were a prayer
   Lk. 24:46
3. He taught its need.
   Lu. 18:1 Men ought always to pray.

4. For it He made great promise.
   Mk. 11:24 whatever even things he desired
   Matt. 18:19 If two of you shall agree
   Jn. 14:14 if ye ask any thing in my name
   Matt. 21:22 All things whatever ye shall ask in pr.

5. We may carry all to God in prayer.
   Phil. 4:6 In every thing by pr. is supplied.
   Lu. 22:31-32 Simon... but I have prayed

6. But why pray if God loves & God knows
   our need?
   (a) Wives take husbands for granted?

7. Prayer changes things.
   (a) Trueblood quote.
   (b) We can pray & work.
      (1) Wm. Temple said it was coincidental
          perhaps that all life occurs but he
          notices coincidences came more often
          when he prayed!
      (2) "Be careful what you pray for it may
          come to pass."

8. I believe one really stands at the door &
   knocks. Behold I stand at the door and knock
   Rev. 3:20 hear-open-come-sup

D. There is the Reality of Everlasting Life.
1. Of all creatures who die, man alone
   knows he does.

2. Can God keep alive the individuals whom
   He prizes?
3. W/o life eternal the problem of evil & justice is insoluble.
4. With life everlasting justice is possible.
5. The resurrection of Christ changed men.

(a) Phillips quote.
There are three areas that must be cultivated if any faith is to be a living faith: the inner life of devotion, the intellectual life of rational thought, and the outer life of human service.

"A Place to Stand" - By Elton Trueblood
Pages 17-18

I do know that in fact it is the constraint of Jesus Christ from which I find it most impossible to escape. I just cannot read the Gospel story without knowing that I am being sought out in love, that I am at the same time being called to life’s most sacred task and being offered life’s highest prize. For it is the love God has shown in Christ that constrains me to the love of my fellow men. If there be someone who is aware of no such constraint, I cannot, of course, hope to make him aware of it by speaking these few sentences. That would require, not so much a more elaborate argument as something quite different from any argument. But I am not now arguing. I am only confessing.

"A Place to Stand" - By Elton Trueblood Page 57
From "A Reasoned Faith" by John Baillie
That Man is the product of causes which had no prevision of the end they were achieving; that his origin, his growth, his hopes and fears, his loves and his beliefs, are but the outcome of accidental collocations of atoms; that no fire, no heroism, no intensity of thought and feeling, can preserve an individual life beyond the grave; that all the labours of the ages, all the devotion, all the inspiration, all the noonday brightness of human genius, are destined to extinction in the vast death of the solar system, and that the whole temple of Man’s achievement must inevitably be buried beneath the debris of a universe in ruins—all these things, if not quite beyond dispute, and are yet so nearly certain, that no philosophy which rejects them can hope to stand.
Prayer is an activity which can bear full intellectual examination on one important condition, which is that God is not imprisoned in His own creation. If God is imprisoned in a world which He has made, the things that matter most are then at the mercy of the things that matter least, and prayer must be abandoned. If, on the other hand, God is not imprisoned, if He is marked more by intelligence than by mechanism, nothing is fixed or inflexible. Above all, if God is a Person, and if His image, seen in Christ, is an accurate reflection of His nature, then there is no reason at all to assert that He cannot act with evident purpose in an unusual fashion. Once we are liberated from intellectual bondage, our golden text becomes the words of Christ when He declared, "With God all things are possible." (Matt. 19:26)
When I pray for the recovery of my sick child, I am asking God to bring to bear upon the concrete situation something more than what is provided by antibiotics, however valuable these may be and however grateful we may be for their invention. Prayer is, in its very essence, supernatural.

"A Place to Stand" - By Elton Trueblood
Page 95
After all, man knows mighty little, and may some
day learn enough of his own ignorance to fall down and
pray.

--Henry Adams

"A Place to Stand" - By Elton Trueblood

Page 82

This is the point of J. B. Phillips when he says,
"It is surely straining credulity to bursting point to
believe that this dramatic and sustained change of
attitude was founded on hallucination, hysteria, or an
ingenious swindle."

"A Place to Stand" - By Elton Trueblood

Page 125
RHYME AND REASON
1 Pet. 3:15

1. One of the most familiar passages has 9 very
important words:
   A. Sanctify.
   B. Lord God.
   C. Hearts.
   D. Ready.
   E. Answer.
   F. Reason.
   G. Hope.
   H. Meekness.
   I. Fear.

II. Shall we examine each of these words?
   A. Sanctify (Isa. 8:13).
      1. Set apart.
      2. Aorist tense - once & for all action.
      3. Treat with due awe.
   B. Lord God.
      1. We are speaking of Jesus.
      2. Charge is impious unless Jesus is God.
      3. Always regard the Lord as holy.
      4. Avoid complaints against him.
      5. Encourage others to also.
   Matt. 6:9 "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our
   C. Heart.
      1. Intellect.
      2. Emotions.
      3. Will.
   D. Ready.
1. Has the air of forcible, bold.
2. Christian life appears strange to those who don't know it.
   (a) Control emotions & self.
   (b) Love enemies.
   (c) Superior loyalty.
   (d) Worship avenues.
3. People either wonder at it, or
4. Take short cut & ridicule.
5. The persecuted submits his cause to God.
6. For those who will listen we give an answer -- it's a rare & precious opportunity.
7. Be ready involves:
   (a) Being able.
   (b) Being willing.
8. What questions have you been asked about your religion? Last week:
   (a) Elder asked if smoking violated temple? (Does sugar?)
   (b) Can you tell me where Baptist Church started?
   (c) How is Bro. Clay Pullias?
E. Answer.
1. Apology - defense, not a request for pardon or excuse.
2. You hear the word so used.
F. Reason.
1. Very word suggests my answer will be reasonable.
2. Any man has a right to ask, "On what ground is your religion true?"
3. Do you have to assess the motive of the inquiry?
4. Can you show you are not foolish in understanding?
5. Can you answer:
   (a) Why is Christianity true?
   (b) Why are you included in its promises?
6. Christianity is founded on evidences - are you knowledgeable of them?
7. Can you answer why you are a Christian?
   II Cor. 4:17-18 "For our light affliction, which is but James 1:4 "Be perfect, & entire wanting nothing.
8. Every Christian ought to have a clear view of what he believes & be able to state it to others.
9. Every Christian may become a valuable defender of the faith.
10. Every Christian ought to esteem it a privilege to testify.
11. See Separate "Why Am I a Chr."
   G. Hope.
   Heb. 6:17-19 Anchor - sure & steadfast.
   2. Think of what we have:
      a.) Glorious by way of what it embraces.
      Jn. 14:1 "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe i 1 Pet. 1:3 "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord
      b.) Great by way it's founded.
      1 Jn. 3:1-3 "Behold what manner of love the Father ha c.) Powerful in its scope in that it raises him above
time & sense.
      Rom. 8:18 "For I reckon that the sufferings of this pre
      3. The answer can come back cheerfully.
Ps. 130:7 "Let Israel hope in the Lord; for c the Lord there is mercy, & c him is plenteous redemption."

H. Meekness Matt. 5:5.
1. Courtesy, good breeding revolts from exhibitionisr & appearance of self righteousness.
2. Don't be cock sure.
3. Don't be self righteous.
4. You are only Bible a careless world will read - we are the sinner's gospel; the scoffer's creed.
5. Answer c gentleness.
6. Lack of meekness can prejudice a judge in court of law.
7. Are we arrogant?
8. Are our answers correct if not given in the right spirit.
9. Meekness avails c inferiors
   Fear avails c superiors
   Conscience avails c us
10. Be unashamed of our principles.
11. Yet unhallowed boldness & forwardness are indecorous & odious.
2 Tim. 2:25-26 "In meekness instructing those that opp
12. Our mode of answering can obscure the truth.
13. Meekness shows no spirit of ostentation.
   1. Fear. 132 3:13
   2. Reverence.
   3. Also ans. with a consistent life.
1 Cor. 2:3 "And I was with you in weakness, and in fe
1 Pet. 3:1-2 "Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to
WHY AM I A CHRISTIAN?
1 Pet. 3:15

1. Why are you what you are religiously?
   A. An intelligent Tom Underwood told me he was 1st what he was because he was born into it.
   1. "Then I moved to Calif. I had to find out is there any reality to what I believe or is it just a farce.
   2. Are we right or wrong?
   3. So it is for each of us - we must give reason for our hope.
   1 Pet. 3:15 "Be ready to give an
   (a) It was a blessing to be born on the right side but the world won't accept this as its answer.
   (b) What would you say for yourself?

II. For these reasons I am a Christian.
   A. I believe in the founder of Christianity - Christ.
   1. For him there is the record of good deeds.
   2. But there is more! He claims to be divine.
   3. He claims to have the power to call men to him.
   4. He says he is:
      (a) King.
      (b) Master.
      (c) Savior.
      (d) Judge.
   5. (Reread notes on John 1).
   B. I believe what the founder taught.
   1. Can't say he was best of men but teachings are untrue.
   2. What are some things he taught?
      (a) Christianity is all truth.
      (1) No other religion like this.
(b) Chr. is a moral system that leads to righteousness toward God & man.
(1) Nothing in it takes the place of doing right.
(2) World is better because Christians are in it.
(3) As one "told me" I think we've made a contribution to our community.
(c) Christianity reveals man to himself. It answers three qts.:
(2) Whence came I? - From God.
(3) Whither am I going? - Return to God.
(d) Chr. reveals God to man.
(e) Chr. gives man a new motive to do right.
(1) Not mere admiration for good & fear of consequences.
(2) But "if ye love me, keep my commandments. And "a new commandment I give you, that ye love."
(3) Example of Turkish soldier - Page 220 Speakers Bible - (where I got these points).
(f) Chr. is a religion for all.
(1) Some invented for classes - but not the masses.
(2) Wisest can't exhaust, yet so simple little child can find sweetness in it.

C. I see what its results have been.
Feb., 1980 usage 100 + Class West End
Harold McKelvey funeral 1-27-80
Western Hills Church, Diocesan, Temple, Sep, 8-17-80
A LESSON ON CONSCIENCE
1 Pet. 3:16

1. Man struggles to define what everybody has. Note this:
   A. Word conscience does not occur in O.T. (Yet it is truly in it).
   1. Why did Adam & Eve hide? Why ashamed to look
   2. Why did Cain hear the voice of his bro.'s blood? Why flee? David killed smote Israely
   B. Some say conscience is the direct gift of God.
   C. Others say it's the evolution of human experience
   D. Some have called it our power to recognize the right, our relation to it. (Speaker's Bible).
   1. When we & the right are one we have a good conscience.
   2. When at variance we carry a great burden.
   3. Shall we now study it further?

II. About conscience I see:
   A. It is our moral sense.
      1. Why would you say it’s wrong to kill, steal, curse?
   B. Kant called it "the categorical imperative."
      1. Just as soon as we learn one course is right & another wrong, conscience immediately demands we conform to one & avoid another.
      2. It’s imperative - it accepts no excuse.
      3. If the course conscience says follow is:
         (a) Contrary to our interest.
         (b) Contrary to advice of friends.
         (c) Contrary to commands of principalities, voice of multitude, it still does not lose its imperative
We must obey! It is our duty.

(1) Tell Galileo story of "The Speaker's Bible"
Pg. 222.

C. Conscience is a sentence of guilty or not guilty.
1. Just as soon as deed is done a sentence of justification or condemnation comes - either reward & happiness or punishment & misery.

2. Called "The Court of Justice".
   (a) Culprit.
   (b) Judge.
   (c) Jury.
   (d) Witness - all are in our own breast.
   (e) Note Shakespeare poem "Speaker's Bible"
      Page 223.
      My conscience hath a thousand several tongues,
      And every tongue brings in a several tale,
      And every tale condemns me for a villain.

3. Not only does your conscience act but others does also!

D. Conscience is a restraining influence.
1. Seeing the end result we hesitate.
   (a) Hamlet speech as he shot of suicide Pg. 223 "Speaker's Bible".
      The dread of something after death,
      The undiscover'd country, from whose bourn
      No traveller returns, puzzles the will,
      And makes us rather bear those ills we have,
      Than fly to others that we know not of.
      Thus conscience does make cowards of us all.
2. Con = with.
   Scientia = Knowledge.
   Therefore, it must be taught of God.
E. A good conscience enables one to live down criticism.
1 Pet. 3:16 "Ye are spoken against
1. What you can argue down, you live down!
2. With inward calm you weather the storm.

[End 7-1-77]
CHOICES: RELATIVELY PAINFUL

1 Pet. 3:16-17

1. We are often faced with painful choices—and we usually take the lesser of the lasting pains.
   A. Ed Perry & surgery.
   B. Marge Mogan—"She can't live w/o the operation.
   C. Tito & his troubles.

II. It also works spiritually—I'll be called upon to suffer somewhere to some extent.

1 Pet. 3:16-17 "Having a good conscience; that, when

III. From this passage, we see things:
   A. A study of conscience.
   1. About conscience we ask several questions:
      a.) What is it?
         (1) The Judgement of the mind respecting right or wrong.
         (2) Moral Policeman.
         (3) Carries sense of obligation also—prompts one to do something about what he's decided.
      b.) Is it always right?

Acts 26:9 "I verily thought with myself, that I ought to
Jn. 16:2 "They shall put you out of the synagogues; ye
Prov. 14:12 "There is a way which seemeth right unto
Prov. 16:25 "There is a way that seemeth right unto a
   c.) Should one go against his conscience?
   d.) Is conscience the same as revelation?
   e.) Does conscience communicate any new truths?
   f.) What can change a conscience? (Searing & Education).
   g.) What's a "good conscience"?
(1) Enlightened one.
(2) One whose dictates are obeyed.

2. Geo. Bailey – Conscience is a safe guide so long as conscience is safely guided.

B. Christians may be falsely accused.
   1. Some will speak evil of you.
   Lu. 6:26 "Woe unto you, when all men shall speak wey
   Ps. 56:6 "They gather themselves together, they hide
   2. You will be accused of evil doing.
   3. There is a proness to evil in men – think of Opry
    songs today.

C. You can make your accusers ashamed.
   1. You can live so as to negate their statements.
   2. Even enemies can be led to appreciate your motive.
   Ps. 37:5-6 "Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also i
   3. "Victory of the innocents."

D. Your reaction.
   1. It's better to suffer for well doing.
      a.) Let enemies accuse, but not conscience.
      b.) Let ridicule come for doing good.
      c.) Your steadfastness encourages others.
   Matt. 6:9 "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our F
   d.) "Better" in hundreds of ways.
   2. Your conversation should be in Christ.
      a.) Uses 172X.
      b.) See Jn. 14:20.
      c.) All life radiates around this phrase.
      d.) If in Christ, nothing to fear.
   Dan. 3:16 "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answer
   Ps. 23:4 "Yea, though I walk through the valley of th
Ps. 27:1 "The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom
Ps. 46:1-3 "God is our refuge and strength, a very
3. Remember God wills for some to suffer.
4. Better to suffer once with Christ than forever w/o
   Him.
5. Some will suffer for evil doing - which choice
   will you accept.

Real Estate Class 2-17-80
SUMMATION OF CHRIST
1 Pet. 3:18

1. Now & then you come to one of those short, excellent passages that capsulizes the work of Christ. Here is one:
1 Pet. 3:18 "For Christ also hath once suffered for sins
II. We want to minutely examine this phrase by phrase, as it is great.
A. Christ.
1. The Anointed.
2. God's Son so recognized.
3. Man's only effective Savior.
B. Once Suffered.
1. We have the power of his example as we are forewarned what will come to us.
2 Tim. 3:12 "All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer much.
2. Yet it was for a special purpose - sin for us.
3. Catch the impact of once...
a.) Unique - never to be repeated.
Heb. 7:27 "Who needeth not daily, as those high priests..."
b.) He's never to suffer again - we won't in Heaven.
c.) Word really means once for all.
Heb. 9:26 "For then must he often have suffered since..."
Heb. 9:28 "So Christ was once offered to bear the sins...
Jude 3 "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you...
Heb. 9:12 "Neither by the blood of goats and calves...
Heb. 9:27 "And as it is appointed unto men once to die...
Heb. 12:27 "And this word, Yet once more, signifies that 1 Pet. 3:18 "For Christ also hath once suffered for sins
d.) His suffering was for all sin.
e.) He did it vicariously.

C. Suffered for Sins.
   1. He himself is innocent.
   2. Here we see the Lamb, the Scapegoat, the leper's bird.
   3. Passages to see:
      1 Pet. 1:19 "But with the precious blood of Christ, as John 18:38 "Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And Jn. 19:6 "When the chief priests therefore and officers Isa. 53:6 "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have Isa. 53:4 "Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried 2 Cor. 5:21 "For he hath made him to be sin for us, while Jer. 17:13 "O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsak Ps. 73:27 "For, lo, they that are far from thee shall put

F. Just for the Unjust.
   1. What an exchange!
   2. Lit. the just for, in the room of the unjust.
      Rom. 5:7 "For scarcely for a righteous man will one die
      Heb. 9:28 "So Christ was once offered to bear the sins
   3. On account of the wicked, the righteous suffered.
   4. Impossible for us to do it for ourselves.
      Col. 1:21-22 "And you, that were sometime alienated
      Rom. 5:10 "For if, when we were enemies, we were re
      Eph. 2:16 "And that he might reconcile both unto Go

G. Purpose - Bring us to God.
   1. Thus his suffering is larger than just an example.
   2. Bring us to God.
      a.) Prosagoge = the right of access.
      b.) Bring, introduce, Christ takes us to God.
      Jn. 14:6 "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the tru
Rom. 5:2 "By whom also we have access by faith into
Eph. 3:12 "In whom we have boldness and access with

c.) Note not bring God to us,
d.) God is not changed, satisfied when He saw
suffering, His love had earlier prompted the gift

e.) Man needed to be changed.
f.) Our separation was one sided.
g.) He didn't suffer to get attention of rebellious
men, tho his act does break our hearts.
h.) He gives us a meeting place.

Rev. 1:6 "And hath made us kings and priests unto Go
Heb. 10:19-22 (Read).
Heb. 12:18-24 (Read).
i.) Saves from condemnation & grants eternal joy.

2 Tim. 2:10 "Therefore I endure all things for the elec
Rev. 7:14 "And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest.
Rev. 5:9-12 (Read).
Jn. 17:24 "Father, I will that they also, whom thou h
Heb. 2:9-10 "But we see Jesus, who was made a little
Heb. 9:14 "How much more shall the blood of Christ,
j.) Don't debase soul & make them less than their
power - to associate c God!

H. Death in the Flesh.
1. It adds credence to fact Peter knew Jesus died -
saw grave clothes.
2. Historical fact beyong qt. to him.

I. Quickened in Spirit
1. In Spirit & to the Spirit are harmonious expression
2. Made alive does not mean kept alive, continued
alive.
3. Rather, resurrected.
4. Holy Spirit did it, says Coffman.
Luke 24:21 "But we trusted that it had been he which
5. Barnes says by their own Spirit.
that End 100 f cal i s 3-3-80, 3-9-80
THE PREACHING OF JESUS

I Pet. 3:18-19

This dubbed by Blalock "The Hardest Passage in the Bible." In my notes I have 4/27/02 at Neely's Bend it was discussed. So maybe no satisfaction, huh? Try again.

1. Noah pled with people to repent and follow God.
   a) They heard.
   b) They had time to act.
   c) They did not.

2. Finally God called a halt as they sinned away their day of opportunity.
   a) Men can still do this.
   b) You know some that have done this.

3. What did Jesus do?
   a) Time element between crucification and resurrection.
   b) Does such a view deny his death or does it share his death?
   c) He was a preacher but whatever he did he offered no second chance.

Preaching two views proclamation evangelic.

4. Views of what Jesus did.
   a) His message--I've completed redemption...
      your doom is sealed--you wasted your opportunity to respond.
b) Barclay – he preached the gospel to those in life time who never had a chance to hear it.

c) In days of Noah the pre-earthly existent Jesus came preaching to them as flood was going to wipe out life.

d) Akin to first view he came preaching damnation, not salvation, as final and irrevocable.

e) Came preaching only to the righteous and led them out of the Hadian world where men were separated from life, light. God led them to Paradise.

f) Without his body and its limitations he could now preach to the dead.

g) Criswell: did not go in spirit, not in new body, but in quickened spirit he was in before he was on earth in the flesh.

h) Calvin: he preached confirmation to those that are lost that they were lost—but not second chance—Ecc. as the tree falls it lies.

i) Coffman: Prison is the state of the dead—now under sentence of God, like angels, cast down and reserved unto day of Judgment. Yet he adds there is not a line that makes you think he left the tomb and preached.
j) Johnson: Christ preached in the spirit to the spirits in prison. Prison means custody, not punishment. The reason they are there is that aforetime they were disobedient—(reason they are imprisoned).

k) From this Roman Catholics get purgatory.

4. Lesson to be learned—they waited on the plains of hesitation lie the blackened bones of many who at the dawn of victory sat down to rest and resting died.

5. They took their course, God took his.

Neely's Bend BC - 2/20/05
Daniel Summer — no name in Book

1. Same spirit that raised Christ from the dead was the spirit by which he preached through Noah to people before flood while ark was being prepared.

2. Nehemiah 9:30—God testified to the Jews by his spirit in the prophets he sent to them.

3. Above shows similar the preaching was done by the spirit through Noah.

4. While in his body in the tomb Christ did no preaching.
   a) Christ’s body was raised by the spirit, v-18, Romans 8:11.
   b) Preaching was done by the spirit, not Christ in v-19.
   c) Christ and spirit are two distinct and separate persons.
   d) If Christ was the preacher why did he not preach to all the dead?
   e) Preaching was done by Noah.
   f) Christ is the Word (John 1:1,14) thus all preaching is attributed to him.
   g) He did not preach on earth until the Holy Spirit came on him (Matt. 3:13-17).
   h) All the preaching the apostles did, by divine authority was done by the same spirit.
i) Thus in this passage all the preaching that was done was by the spirit in this preacher of righteousness while he was building the ark.

j) Luke 16 tells of preaching that was done to one of the spirits in prison and it was not consoling to that spirit.

Sewell:

Christ did the preaching by the spirit through Noah, and that relieves the passage from the assumed theory that his spirit preached to the spirits in Hades while his body was in the grave and this forever spoils the idea that this passage gives any favor to the idea of a second chance for the lost.
1. Lipscomb said he explained this average of four or five times per year - yet answers make no impression.

2. Answers on pages 41, 136, 185, 809. One year in Advocate

3. Five times in 1905 Advocate. We are discouraged so little read and so soon forgotten.

4. Can't see how one can misunderstand if looks at the facts.

5. Quotes I Peter 1:10-11 shows Christ's spirit in ancient prophets did testify and teach his will to the people.

6. Read I Peter 3:18-20
   a) Preaching was done to spirits now in prison.
   b) It was done by the spirit through Noah when they were disobedient while the ark was preparing.
   c) Results of the preaching, eight souls were saved by water.
   d) Saved in the ark - Noah and his family.
   e) This shows when and how the preaching was done.
7. Sewell takes another approach.
8. Says this teaches a plain, practical lesson.
9. This does not teach that while the body of Jesus lay in the grave His spirit went and preached to the spirits of the dead in the unseen world and thus they had a second chance.

10. There is not one passage in the Bible that teaches such a thing has been or ever will be done.

11. It does teach Christ was put to death in the flesh.

12. It teaches he was made alive in or by the spirit.

13. It teaches that he went and preached unto the spirits in prison.
14. Our spirits are imprisoned in our body as long as we live.

15. Only in death are our spirits freed from this prison house of clay.

16. The gospel has been preached to spirits in prison from day of Pentecost and is being done the same way until now.

17. Was the preaching of this passage done to spirits in the body, to living people on the earth? Yes.

18. When? By whom?, and to what people?

19. I Peter 1:11 - The spirit of Christ was in the old prophets thus fortold the sufferings of Christ and his glories.

20. II Peter 2:5 teaches Noah was a preacher of righteousness.

21. Thus the spirit of Christ was in Noah.

22. The preaching of this passage was done in the days of Noah while the ark was being prepared.

23. This preaching was done to the disobedient.
24. The passage under consideration does not say the preaching was done while the body of Christ was in the grave - but the timing shows it was in the days of Noah.

25. Simply means: Christ did the preaching by the spirit through Noah.

26. Does not teach Christ's spirit preached to spirits in Hades while his body was in the grave.

27. This forever spoils the idea of giving any favor to the idea of a second chance for the lost.

David Summers

1. Preaching was done by the spirit, not by Christ.

2. Christ and the Holy Spirit are two distinct and separate persons.

3. If Christ did the preaching while in Hades, the part called Paradise why did he not preach to all the spirits that were in Hades and not only to those who were disobedient while the ark was in the process of preparation.
4. This means that the preaching was done by Noah while building the ark.

5. John 1:1,14 shows Christ existed as the Word in the beginning and this implies that all the preaching of the Word of God that has ever been done may be scripturally attributed to Him.

6. Preaching Christ did here on earth was not done til after the Holy Spirit came upon Him (Matthew 3:13-17).

7. All preaching that the apostles did, by divine authority, was done by the same spirit.

8. Nehemiah 9:30 says preaching done by Jewish prophets was done by the same spirit.

9. All this implies that the preaching that was done while the ark was in the process of preparation was done by Noah while building the ark.
Ryle makes this statement: "Some understand this to mean that Christ between his death and the resurrection descended into Hades and offered to those who lived before Noah a second chance for salvation. A doctrine that is without scriptural support. Others say that this was simply an announcement of his victory over sin to those in Hades without offering a second chance. Most likely this is a reference to the pre-incarnate Christ preaching through Noah to those who, because they rejected that message are now spirits in prison.

Daniel Summers

The apostle Paul here indicates who and what Christ was before he came to earth, who and what he was while on the earth, also who and what he has been and is since he left the earth. The sixth verse mentions that he was in the form of God before he was manifested among men, then in verses 7 and 8 mentions his humility while on earth, while in verses 9, 10, and 11 we find mention made of his grandeur and glory since he left the presence of mankind on earth. In view of all that is here revealed concerning Christ, what should be the disposition of all the disobedient of mankind toward him?

(cont'd)
They should be filled with gratitude toward him and should joyously confess their faith in him and should obey the gospel in its fullness with the full purpose of heart.

Philippians 2:5-11

5. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
6. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:
8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.
9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:
10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;
11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Neely's Bend (BC) - 4/21/02
JESUS PREACHING TO SPIRITS IN PRISON
I Pet. 3:19-20

I. Obviously, we have come to a hard passage.
   A. Even my title of the lesson may be wrong.
   B. Is the KJV clumsy?

II. Why so much concern?
   A. Does man have a 2nd chance?
   B. If so, is it another gospel?
   C. Can only Christ do it & in person?
   D. Will some be left out - why specify Noah only?
   E. Is there a refining purgatory?

III. Let's try to understand the passage.
   I Pet. 3:19 "By which he also went and preached unto
   A. The He Identified.
      1. Evidently Jesus.
      2. But did the Spirit have a part?
   B. Went & Preached.
      1. Somewhat a redundant statement.
      2. Really just saying preaching was done.
      3. Preach - cry, herald, announce.
      4. 2 words - evangelize (good news) & Kerusso
         (herald, publicize. Uses latter).
   C. Spirits in Prison.
      1. The Spirit earlier had quickened.
      2. Criswell said he did not go when raised from
dead as KJV implies.
      3. He did not go in new resurrected body during 3
days in grave.
      4. Rather, he went in quickened Spirit & this before
he came in incarnate state - for in this pre-flesh
state he did many great things.
5. This preaching done before raised from dead, naturally.

6. Coffman says Spirit is HS by whom & thru whom all preaching is done.

7. These spirits were "souls" that were alive at time of Noah - ordinary folk.

8. Barnes says by same spirit he was restored to life he went & preached.

D. Spirits in Prison again - with emphasis on Prison.

1. Barclay asks was this Hades?

Acts 2:7 "And they were all amazed and marvelled, so
   a.) Shadowy world where dead went.
   b.) World of strengthlessness, forgetfulness.
   c.) World where men are separated from God, life & light.

2. Did Jesus go to some prison between death & resurrection & preach?

3. No, in days of Noah the pre-flesh Christ came & preached.

4. Moffatt has Enoch doing it???

5. Coffman says it refers to living men & women on earth at time preaching was done.
   a.) Prison is deceased state, now state, under sentence of God like angels.

2 Pet. 2:4 "For if God spared not the angels that sinne

Jude 6 "And the angels which kept not their first estate;
   b.) Prison = watch, guard.

Rev. 20:7 "And when the thousand years are expired,
   c.) Whole antediluvian world in prison.
   d.) It's now - Peter's time they are in prison."
e.) "Aforetime" of next verse shows it.
f.) Peter speaks of them as they were when he wrote
not as they were or had been at time message was
preached.
6. In time of Noah - disobedient.
   In time of Noah - Christ preached to them.
   In time of Noah - rejected salvation.
   In time of Noah - few saved.
E. Many wild explanations.
1. Jesus went to Hades, preached only to folk of
   Noah's time & preached damnation, not salvation
   final & irrevocable.
2. Calvin says he went to confirm they were lost, &
   make sure they understood.
3. Some say he preached only to righteous folk, led
   them out of Hades to Paradise.
4. W/o his body & its limitations, he could now
   preach to dead.
5. He preached the gospel to those in their lifetime
   who never had a chance to hear it.
6. No man ever lived w/o the sight & sound of Chris
F. Some Conclusions.
1. Fruits of disobedience brot their present condition
2. Jesus work one of complete victory
   a.) If he went to Hades, he truly died.
   b.) If he went there, He is universally triumphant.
3. There is no place grace will not go.
4. Satan attack during 40 day temptation but no
   attack of post resurrection days, thus complete
   victory.
5. No hint any ever released from prison.
6. No promise of a victorious 2nd chance.
G. Note nature of God.
1. Man was disobedient.
2. God longsuffering,
a.) He waits.
b.) He warns.
c.) He could do 3 things.
(1) Send all condemned to hell.
(2) Forget all moral charges & bring chaos & injustice.
(3) Deal c sin himself by paying debt & making atonement.
3. He waited.
a.) 120 yrs.?
Gen. 6:3 "And the Lord said, My spirit shall not alwayc
b.) Term means he expected a believing of his word
c.) However, man took his course & God took his.
d.) We have all rejected many invitations.
H. Noah.
1. He pleaded c people to follow God.
2. Gave them time to repent.
3. God called a halt as they sinned away day of opportunity.
4. Why just Noah?
a.) Peter impressed c flood.
b.) Sinners were especially disobedient.
c.) Cite as example since not one repented.
5. Same spirit that preached thru Noah now thru Apostles.
1 Pet. 1:11 "Searching what, or what manner of time it
6. How could you separate Noah's bracket of
rejectees & preach just to them?

I. Ark Prepared.
1. Symbol of safety & Christ.
   a.) God's not Noah's idea to build it.
   b.) Came via divinely appointed means.
   c.) Exclusive means of salvation.
   d.) Ark took beating those inside would have taken
       had they been outside.
   e.) Entrance voluntary.
   f.) Entrance free - no ticket of admission.
   g.) When people were shut in, God was in complete
       charge.

2. All other safety devices fail.
   a.) Giants.
   b.) Good deeds.

J. Few.
1. No man has 2nd chance.
2. "As tree falls it lies" Ecc.
3. Not few spirits but souls no spirit ever preached
   to anywhere.
4. Don't be discouraged by few.

Gen. 7:7 "And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife.
K. Water.
1. Flood buried old world of violence & then came
   rebirth.
2. Covers old life, raises new.

4. Owe safety to water - it bore them up.

Hand: 1004 Class 3-23-80
I. As old as man is his need for water.
   A. Today every person uses 3x his weight in water daily or an average of 60 gal. for household usage.
      1. Water weight 8.3# per gal.
      2. Each person uses 498# daily.
      3. Some one said grass greener on other side of fence but my neighbor's water bill is also higher!
   B. Every doctor avoids for us dehydration.
II. As old as the church ans as eternal as truth has been the discussion of water baptism.
   A. Peter started it.
      Acts 2:38 "Then Peter said unto them Repent..."
   B. America had an interesting study also.
      May I tell you a little church history lifted from Richardson's "Memoirs of Alex. Campbell" Page 365-373
      1. Thomas Campbell, living on a farm 1 1/2 miles from Mt. Pleasant, Pa.
      2. Felt the Christian Association should assume the character of an independent church.
      3. Such was agreed by Assn. -- T. Campbell felt each member should give some personal and public evidence of fitting knowledge of way of salvation.
      4. The qt. "What is the meritorious cause of
5. All but 2 gave satisfactory answers and their acceptance was never granted.
6. James Foster was absent—May 4, 1811—he was present for the purpose of organization.
   a. Qt. arose—is he a member?
   b. A. Campbell there, seemingly doubted whole procedure, arose and said "Certainly he is." He was and never again was he or anyone asked such a Qt.
7. Thom. Campbell was appointed elder; Alex. licensed to preach, 4 deacons chosen, prayers, sang Ps.118 and felt united and happy.
8. May 5—Sunday—Brush Run held first communion service.
9. Alex. preached on John 6:48 "I am the bread of life."
   v-58 "He that eateth of this bread shall live."
   a. Points were these:
      (1) Sin and death entered world by eating; so God ordained righteousness and life to be imparted by spiritual food.
      (2) Jesus Christ is all in all in the Scrip. and is represented by every kind of emblem that encourages us to trust him.
      (3) Bread is not always literal but represents anything conducive to life and happiness of creature.
10. Then preached on: *Thom. Campbell*

Rom. 8:32 "He that spared not his own

a. (They had 2 services—you just stayed for both!)

11. June 16, 1811 first sermon in new Brush Run meeting house.

Gal. 1:4 "Who gave himself for our sins

12. It was noticed Joseph Bryant and others who ans. qt. correctly did not eat the Lord's supper now observed weekly.

a. Bryant said he was not authorized since never been baptized.

b. Such was case of 2 other members.

13. This brought up qt. of baptism:

a. It's mode.

b. What was correct action.

14. Thom. Campbell had serious scruples about baptizing those already recognized as members—if they had received any form of baptism.

15. These had none.

16. Bryant and Sharp said only immersion was it.

17. T. Campbell admitted in premative age they went down to water and were buried in it.

a. "Water is water and earth is earth—we can’t call a person buried if has a little dirt sprinkled on him.

b. July 4 went to Buffalo Creek on David
Bryant's farm.
c. Pool was narrow -- water came to shoulder of candidate.
d. T. Campbell without going into water stood on root projecting over pool, bent down their heads until buried -- in "each case repeating the baptismal formula."
e. James Foster didn't like the way it was done and wondered why an unimmersed man like Campbell could baptize another.

C. Discussion didn't close here. I just read Dr. Werner Pfendsack's "How to Be a Christian". He's minister of Evangelical Reform Cathedral in Basel Switzerland.

l. He said.
   a. Quote cards.

III. But is there no answer?

A. Is there a source to which we can turn?
   1. Why not the Bible.
      a. It's a sign post. It exists not for its own sake.
      b. Not to gaze at in astonishment and veneration -- but to be carefully read.
      c. It has sense and meaning for those who have confidence in its declarations.
      d. Will you travel in the way it indicates?

IV. The Bible and Baptism.

A. Define it.
   1. Dip.
   2. Immerse.
   3. Sink (Polybius)
4. Swamp (as refugees inundate a city—Josephus)

B. John baptized.
Mark 1:4 John did baptize in the wilderness.
Mark 6:14 And king Herod heard of him: for Mark 6:24 And she went forth, and said unto
1. It was immersion. I indeed baptize you with
Lu. 3:16 And as the people were in expectation
John 1:26 John answered them, saying, I
2. To escape wrath to come. Matt. 3:7 Then said he to the multitude that
Luke 3:7 Then said he to the multitude that
3. Demanded repentance and good works.
Matt. 3:6 And were baptized of him in Jordan.
Lu. 3:8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy
Lu. 3:10-14 And the people asked him, saying,
4. Jesus submitted to it.
Matt. 3:13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee.
John 1:29-34 The next day John seeth Jesus,
5. Jesus sacrificial death a baptism.
Mark 10:38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not
Lu. 12:50 But I have a baptism to be baptized
C. Jesus did not baptize. 
John 4:2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not
1. Yet commanded it.
Matt. 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all
Mk. 16:15-16 And he said unto them, Go ye
D. It was "universal and indispensable means of admission to the church," said J. M.
Furness in Vital Words of the Bible pg. 24
Acts 2:38-41 Then Peter said unto them, J
Acts 19:5 "When they heard this, they were
E. Always associated with Holy Spirit.
Acts 2:38 "Then Peter said unto them, Repent,
F. It is for adults on confession of faith.
Acts 8:36 "And as they went on their way, that
1 Tim. 6:12 "Fight the good fight of faith, lay
Heb. 10:2 "For then would they not have ceased
G. Baptism saves.
1 Peter 3:21 "The like figure whereunto even
H. Washes away sins.
Acts 22:16 "And now why tarriest thou? arise
1 Cor. 6:11 "And such were some of you: but
Eph. 5:26 "That he might sanctify and cleanse
I. Is a death which we have died, but live in his
Titus 3:5 "Not by works of righteousness which
Rom. 6:3 "Know ye not, that so many of us as
Col. 2:12 "Buried with him in baptism, whereby
Gal. 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ; never
Phil. 1:20 "According to my earnest expectation
K. Here we put on Christ, new man.
Gal. 3:27 "For as many of you as have been
Eph. 4:24 "And that ye put on the new man;
L. Holy Spirit sealed.
2 Cor. 1:22 "Who hath also sealed us, and given
2 Cor. 5:5 "Now he that hath wrought us for
M. Born of water and Spirit, enters kingdom
of God.
John 3:6 "That which is born of the flesh is
V. Now, have you been?
A. Why not now?
B. Let God’s word lead you.
HOW DO WE BECOME MEMBERS OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH? Christ himself received and commanded baptism. So the Christian church acts according to his command when it baptizes those who want to become its members. The Great Commission includes the commission to baptize: "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age." (Matt. 28:18-20)
What is the meaning of baptism?
To baptize means to wet, to wash. So baptism symbolizes that the blood of Jesus Christ cleanses from all sin.
Baptism acknowledges that one is washed in Jesus, in his
death and in his resurrection.
The important thing, however, is not the baptismal water but the meaning of the baptismal formula: 
____________________________, I baptize you in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit." Our name is joined with the name of the Triune God. We are adopted as God's children. To be baptized means therefore to belong to the living God. When we are baptized, Jesus Christ enters the ship of our lives. His name flutters at the mast of our ship as the ensign of the owner. But the presence of Jesus in the ship of our lives helps only when we yield the rudder to his hand. Often it takes storms in order to make us willing to do it. Christ waits for the surrender of our rudder. Without the full and conscious yielding of our lives to Christ, baptism remains worthless. Jesus says: "He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned." (Mark 16:16)

--from "How to Be a Christian"
by Werner Pfendsack
pages 74-75
HOW DOES BAPTISM SAVE?

1 Pet. 3:21-22

I. Some distinctive words leap at you. Clay Pullias used to teach, "If the Bible says Baptism saves, why am I to say less?"

II. Shall we see 7 Words.
   A. Figure or Antitype.
   B. Saves.
   C. Baptism.
   D. Removal.
   E. Answer of Good Conscience.
   F. Resurrection.
   G. Jesus Christ.

III. Work 7 Words Definition.
   A. Figure.
      1. Type.
      2. Seal.
      3. Seal & impression that correspond.
      4. Resisting a blow, thus impression.
      5. Formed after type or model - thus antitype.
      6. Use of Water in one case will correspond to its use in another.
   B. Baptism.
      1. Adult.
      2. No children c Noah.
      4. What's points of correspondence to show figure?
         a.) 8 saved Gen. 7:7 & they owed their safety to the Water that bore them up.
         b.) As Water bore them up, it proved all other refuge vain. (Ark was built exactly as God
wanted it.)
c.) Human agency could not provide a way - God
sent qualified Son.
1 Cor. 1:23-24 "But we preach Christ crucified, unto:
Acts 4:12 "Neither is there salvation in any other: for
Phil. 3:9 "And be found in him, not having mine own:
d.) Noah was buried in ark.
Rom. 6:4-5 "Therefore we are buried with him by bapt
e.) Water separated them from polluted world.
f.) 9 months of flood - thus born of water.
g.) Same water that destroyed bore up ark.
h.) It was literal water.
i.) Noah faithful before a scoffing world - we can
be also.
j.) Noah converted family - have we?
k.) Noah responded while he had opportunity.
Ecc. "As the tree falleth, so it lies."
C. Saves.
1. Sin can never go unpunished.
2. Righteous only will be saved.
3. World went sour in 600 yrs.
4. Lamech, Noah's dad, contemporary c Adam 60 yr
5. Some received God's grace in vain.
Heb. 11:7 "By faith Noah, being warned of God of th
6. Fewness must not be a bar to our action, nor
should it be a discouragement.
7. Only those in ark saved.
8. Wicked punished.
Matt. 24:37-39 "But as the days of Noe were, so shal
2 Pet. 2:5-9 "And spared not the old world, but saved
9. Savior prepared to grant relief.
10. Would you hook baptism & salvation together if you felt it unimportant.

Mk. 16:16 "He that believeth and is baptized shall be Acts 2:38 "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be
11. Present tense - brings us to state of salv. - growth follows birth.

D. Removal of Filth.
1. Sprinkling would not do it.
2. Deeper than outward ceremony.

E. Answer.
1. Pledge - it's what happens during a business transaction.
2. It's like an oath - God asks men coming from heathenism, "Do you accept terms of my service' and man answers, "Yes."
3. Infant can't be asked & answer.
4. Word used in judicial circles - interrogation, in law.
5. Great business of conscience is to hold court c the soul!
6. Word has many meanings: answer, appeal, inquiry, craving, prayer.
7. To receive a good conscience one must be baptiz
8. Who examines my conscience: me or some board

F. Resurrection of Jesus.
1. All depends on resurrection.
2. It proves He's the Christ.
3. Resurrection is everything.
4. W/o resurrection, baptism an empty form.
IV. Fourfold Statement about Jesus.

A. Gone to Heaven.
Acts 1:9 "And when he had spoken these things while:
Mk. 16:19 "So then after the Lord had spoken unto them:
Eph. 1:20-21 "Which he wrought in Christ, when he re

B. At Right Hand of God.
Rom. 8:34 "Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ th
Col. 3:1 "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those th

C. Angels, Authorities, Powers subject to Him.
Col. 2:15 "And having spoiled principalities and powe

D. Resurrection.
WHEN THE GOING GETS ROUGH

1 Peter 4:1-2

I. Did you ever wish you could look down the hall of time & know what's in each adjoining room?
   A. Would we be able to take it?
   B. Do we cry because we anticipate what will happen to our young folk—
      1. Work?
      2. Wedding?
      3. War?
II. So it is: the Christian - we may expect some rough days.
   A. Barnes said the purpose of the chapter is to encourage Christians to bear trials & lead a holy life.
   B. It sets the suffering Savior before them as an example.
   C. Leighton said the Christian's duty is 2-fold:
      1.) Be patient in suffering.
      2.) Avoid Sin.
   D. Question arises: we will suffer, will we make improvement because of it?
III. "Forasmuch as Christ suffered for us" —
   A. The Cruelty of the Cross & His earlier treatment looms before us.
   B. Not only is His suffering beneficial & redemptive— it is also our example.
   C. Christ is reality - He was here in the flesh.
IV. Arm Yourself with the Same Mind.
   A. Arm.
1. Picture of Greek warrior putting on armor for maximum protection.
2. We psycho ourselves to the fray.
3. There is still stiff fighting - sin will molest you.
4. Same Mind.
   1. Our purpose is to be like Jesus.
   2. We do not court the suffering, but knowing it will come we can take it.
   3. Love desires nothing more than likeness & shares willingly in all the party loved.
5. Spirit of Christ gives one great power.
   Ps. 18:29 "For by thee I have run"
   Phil. 3:8-11 Read.
   Phil. 4:13 "I can do all things"

V. To Suffer in Flesh Has a Connection c leasing From Sin.
A. Does suffering purify - Jews thot so.
B. Does a Dead Person suffer?
   Heb. 11:32-38 Read.
C. What's embraced in ceasing from sin?
   1. It's not the same as sinless perfection.
   2. Rather, means we are no longer dominated by sin.
   3. Dead to sin, crucified c Christ - naturally, we cease from sin.

VI. How Will I, as a Christian, Use the Rest of My Days?
A. To the lust of men?
   1. This was the way of the former life to which I died!
   2. How could I possibly be consumed c passions that are dead.
B. To the will of God.
1. God lets us see ourselves & His wish for us.
Ezek. 36:25 “Then will I sprinkle clean
2. Object of redemption is to rescue us from lusts & 
   bring to conformity to will of God.
3. We alter everything in compliance c His will.
   Isa. 26:13 “O Lord our God other lords
4. A Lypote - means in a figure more than the words 
   express.
5. World intent on vanity
   Chr. " " verity
6. To live wholly to God demands that one knows 
   His will.
THE GENTILE GUILT
1 Pet. 4:3

1. They walked where we must not.
2. Their Path had 6 deadly deals.
   A. Lasciviousness.
      1. Defined as wanton, lewd, lustful.
      2. That which tends to produce lewd emotions.
      3. We raise the q. is the time really passed for us
   B. Lusts.
      1. Once meant pleasure, liking.
      2. Then desire, inclination.
      3. Later sensuous desire, bodily appetites.
      4. Sexual, degrading passions.
      5. To have a longing, sinful desire.
      6. Thus hidden sins of unclean thoughts.
      7. Philip Hughes.
      8. Augustine.
   C. Wine.
      1. Excess of wine used only here.
      3. Not an excuse for moderate use of wine.
         Word speaks only of abundance w/o any referenc
to inquiry whether there was more than was
proper or not.
      4. Excess = pouring out, affusion, no withholding;
         no restraint.
      5. 627 verse on drinking - none to commend social
drinking.
      6. Word used here is like drunken sot.
7. Knowles Clipping.
8. Herring.

D. Revelling.
1. Revelling - feasting, merrymaking after supper where guests sallying into streets & going c torches.
3. Noisy Boisterous.
4. Wild parties - orgiastic rites of pagan cults.
5. Wall paintings on House of Mysteries at Pompeii.
6. Pretty lonely sometime to not go c gang - we are under pressure to conform.
7. However, we must not dishonor name of Jesus.

E. Banqueting.
1. Used only here.
2. A drinking bout.
3. Assembly for the purpose of drinking.
4. Does not mean eating.
5. Forbidden to go to assemblies where drinking is main object.

F. Idolatry.
1. Abominable = unlawful, contrary to eternal principles.
2. Often had licentious practices connected c it.
3. Rome after Nero condemned Christianity as religio illicita.
4. Stedam Clip.
5. Barnett Clip.
6. Hammurabi.
1. We are all fascinated with the:
   A. Before & After.
   B. Styles of '30s & '80s.
   C. Sinner vs. Saint in our lives.
   1. Peter asks us to contrast it.
   2. Surely everyone didn’t do all these things!

II. But before we get to the specifics, we see these obvious thoughts.
   A. Time Past of Our lives.
   B. Let it suffice us.
   C. Identified as the will of the Gentiles.

III. For the Time Past of Our Lives.
    Rom. 6:21 "What fruit had ye then in those things where
    A. Pulpit Comm. has some interesting things about Time.
       1. Passage of time is Rapid, Short!
       2. Events of great importance have touched us.
       3. It, the past, is perfectly irrecoverable.
       4. It has left its impression stamped on us.
       5. It has forced some changes - some for the better, some worse.
       6. God can recall the past, or forget it completely.
    B. What do we remember?
       1. Longsuffering of God.
       2. Kindness of brethren.
       3. Opportunities of obedience.

IV. It Should Suffice.
   A. Note the interest in our conduct.
1. 105 verses in 1 Peter.
   a.) 60 refer to doctrine.
   b.) 65 refer to conduct.

B. Suffice.
1. Most Chr. have tried the world & know it offers nothing. (Charles Davis told me his Dad died a Mormon & drank. He said he did for a long time but the manner of living of Chr. arrested his attention.)
2. Past living gives us enuf of this surely.
3. We've had sufficient experimentation c sinful indulgences.
4. World can't understand your giving up its gaiety to embrace Christ's seriousness.
5. They feel not the guilt of sinful pleasures.
6. They are not convinced such is wrong.
7. He uses "our", "we".
   a.) Not found in some of best MMS.
   b.) But spirit shows he didn't set himself apart as one better than another.

V. Will of the Gentiles.
A. Define.
1. Living as they do.
2. It was not that they commanded certain obedience.
3. If you still do the things of them, are you a Chr.?
   Matt. 7:20-23 "Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know..."
4. We'll find their ways later described - God fingers us all.
5. Two GK words:
   a. One implies choice, purpose.
b.) This one merely inclination.
6. God's will is holy & fixed.
8. "To have wrought" implies that part of life ought to be wholly past & gone.

B. Observations.
1. What deeds are we doing that characterize us to other?
2. Are we so nominal the man of the world sees no difference.
3. Are we, like them, guilty of:
   a.) Disregarding God.
   b.) Disregarding God's authority.
   c.) Disregarding God's Scripture in study.
   d.) Disregarding sin & its condemnation.
   e.) Ignorant of Holy Spirit.
   f.) Are we ever doing our own will?
   g.) Do we practice same lusts?

Eph. 2:2-3 "Wherein in time past ye walked according to the spirit of this world:
Isa. 55:2 "Wherefore do ye spend money for that wherewith ye have not;
Isa. 44:20 "He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath
I. There is an armor, a defense, a fortification every Christian is to use.
   A. I'm not talking about the "breastplate of righteousness passage."
   B. It is being armed with the mind of Christ.
II. But before discussing this, let me be aware of my obligation in gratitude.
I Pet. 4:1 "Forasmuch then as Christ hath suff."
   A. Salvation is free, undeserved.
   B. But I'm obligated to feel via gratitude what has been done for me.
   C. Ever mindful of the fact—
      "Christ suffered for us."
      1. He came to save us from hell.
      2. He suffered to save us from the penalty of sin.
Matt. 1:21
   3. He suffered not just the crucifixion but many things for us.
   4. "He met sin in mortal combat and emerged victorious." (Mounce)
   5. See the doctrine of substitution and identification.
   6. He died for us; we die with Him;
      His death pays the penalty for sin.
   7. It places on our shoulders a debt of gratitude to be felt.
III. Consequently as He suffered "in the flesh," we are to "arm ourselves" with the same mind.
A. Arm
1. It's the picture of the GK. warrior putting on his heaviest armor for maximum protection.
2. Tell the story of Mr. Thompson, beauty operator, getting 200 votes in the lost election; next day in town with the "big iron on his hip". (Marty Robbins) said anyone who had only 200 friends in the county better go armed."
3. Arm--"take artillery"--use equipment of heaviest matter.
4. Devil's got hand grenade but the Christian has a tank. (Parsons)

I Jn. 4:4
5. Put on as a coat of armor this knowledge.
6. What happened to Jesus should happen to us.
7. We identify ourselves with Him.

Gal. 2:20
B. Same Mind
1. Our thoughts, will.
2. We are influenced by same thoughts, purpose, intentions that characterized Jesus.
3. By faith the Christian is one with Christ.
4. The beginning of true mortification lies in the mind, not in penances and hardships on the body. (Henry)
3. Same Results
1. Suffers in the flesh--as fires of persecution burn away dross.
Rom. 13:14
2. Flesh is the sphere in which all this takes place.
3. Ceases from Sin.
   a) Deliverance from hell is a by-product of saved from sin.
   b) Jesus' purpose--to do the Father's will.
Jn. 4:34
   c) No longer dominated by sin.
   d) Ceased--done with, finished with sin.
   e) He took our sins on himself and broke the power of it.
   f) As Christ was done with sin so should we be.
   g) Our attitude, our outlook--"I'm done with Sin."
   h) Released in death.
   i) Never dominated by sin.
   j) Like the risen Christ, believers henceforth have no more to do with Sin.
   k) Baptism a clean break with old ways.
   l) Ceased--delivered. (Wesley)
   m) A slave delivered up as a public offender became freed from his master after undergoing his sentence the offender was in-franchised. (Roman law)
4. No longer live rest of time: 
   flesh vs will of God.
   a) "We've much to live with, little to live for." (Shelly)
   b) We've a short time to glorify God.
   c) Sin is a waste of time.
   d) Lusts never satisfy.
   e) 2 life styles—lusts of men vs will of God.
   (1) Dedicated life vs dissipated life.
   (2) We live not satisfying human appetites and passion, but in doing God's will.
   (3) God's desires for man very different from that of unredeemed society.

Jn. 4:34
(4) God calls the shots in your life.
(5) Conform yourself to the revealed will of God.

IV. Obvious Contracts of Then and Now.
A. Then—will of the Gentiles.
   1. We can't undo our past mistakes but can chart another course for a profitable future.
   2. We've indulged our appetites long enough.
   3. Then we Gentiles were ever looking for a new thrill to pass yesterday's excitement.
   4. Walked—past tense, through with it.
   5. Tenses show all these things are behind them.
B. 6 Sins Cited
1. Lasciviousness
   a) Steeped in sensuality.
   b) Debaucheries (plural).
   c) Open outrages against decency.
   d) Wantonness, all kinds of excess, no check rein.
   e) One sin draws upon another.
2. Lusts--plural
   a) Sin that is unashamed--it shocks.
   b) So brazen can't blush.
3. Excess of wine--Plural.
   a) Drunkenness--unrestrained.
   b) Wine bibber--bubble up--overflow, excess.
4. Revelings
   a) Carousals = unruly.
   b) Orgies proceeded by a parade.
   c) Drunken parties--unwholesome banquets.
   d) Social drinking parties.
   e) Tippling.
5. Banquetings
   a) Gluttony
   b) Drinking bouts
6. Abominable Idolatries
   a) Pagan life style that worships anything but God.
   b) No such thing as a little sin.
   c) Detestable--only one other time in N.T.
   d) Picture of evil men plunging headlong into flood of dissipation.
C. They think it strange you do not run with them.

1. Could not grasp why anyone would exchange a hedonistic lifestyle for one of moral restrictions.

2. Christians are a square group of killjoys.

3. Run
   a) Run in a pack—worldly crowd running and sinning together.
   b) Idea of diving off.
   c) Desire for excess.
   d) In troup—everybody does it.
   e) Move from one bar to another, joking their way to hell.

4. Same excess of Riot.
   a) Overflow to sewer.
   b) They throw away their lives and think we are strange for not doing the same.
   c) Profusion.
   d) A Sink—stagnant water remaining after inundation.
   e) Riot—profligacy, moral abandonment.

5. Speak evil of you.
   a) Malign.
   b) Heap abuse.
   c) Resent your presence—polecat at a picnic.
   d) Persecute—led to it.

Matthew 24:9

   e) Charge you with pride, hypocrisy, inconsistency.
V. But There Is A Day Coming
   A. Give an account
      1. Sin after it controls and corrupts us, finally condemns us.
      2. A day of reckoning looms.
      3. You may be put to death but a reward is coming.
   B. To Him That is Ready
      1. Will meet the Lord.
      2. Ready—very speedily.
      3. His coming is always near.
      5. Has himself in readiness—are we?
   C. To Judge
      1. Wicked do not get off scot-free.
   Matt. 12:26
      2. Take Jesus as Savior or as Judge.
   Jn. 5:22
      3. Death seals our destiny—no second chance.
      4. Don't confuse immediate and immense.
      5. Gospel's preached to prepare men for the Judgement.
      6. Neither persuasion nor reproach will prevail.
   D. Quick and Dead
      1. Living have no advantage over the dead at the return of Christ.
      2. Living & dead shows universal scope of Judgement.
      3. V-1 "Sands of Time."

Franklin, KY - 7/28/99
Mars Hill, Florence, AL - 8/4/99
Hillsboro - 8/11/99
Branson, MO - 9/12/99
West 7th, Columbia, TN - 9/19/99
Water Street, Charlotte, TN - 10/25/99
Central, Johnson City, TN - 11/1/99
Double Springs, AL - 11/8/99
Lick Skillet, KY - 11/16/99
3 JUDGEMENTS
1 Pet. 4:4-5

I. Sometimes, when we compare, we are so woefully outdone by others, we wonder if we should try!
A. For instance, your knowledge of Geo. Gaddes comparable to mine.
   1. Diane & Ronnie mean so much to us in real encouragement.
   2. She brot the acquaintance.
      a.) My dad is sick.
      b.) My Dad is real sick - pray.
      c.) My Dad is in a coma - add him to prayer list.
   3. I visited him repeatedly in the hospital.
      a.) Intensive care.
      b.) Regular room.
      c.) Prayed c him.
B. But your knowledge is vastly superior!
   1. Never saw him well.
   2. Never saw him outside hospital.
   3. Never saw him at work, worship, play.
   4. Leave each to his memories.

II. But believing he was a valuable & wise man, as tribute to him, I ask you to think of 3 Judgements to which we are all subjected.

1 Peter 4:4-5 "Wherein they think it strange that ye run a的世界 can't understand the Chr.
A. Worldly can't understand the Chr.
   1. Why not enjoy carnality?
   2. Why not a Sat. night? instead of a Wed. night prayer meeting?
   3. Why pray, give, attend the dead?
4. Even speak evil of you.
B. Christian can't understand worldly.
   1. He looks to Jesus.
Heb. 12:2 "Looking to Jesus
I Jn. 5:4 "This is our victory, whereby we ov.
   2. Puzzled - "wonderful" to ea. other.
Heb. 11:26 "By faith, Moses refused to be
   C. All answer before God.
      1. This inescapable.
      2. This utterly accurate.
      3. This official.
George Haddad Funeral 4-13-80
SETTLEMENT DAY
1 Pet. 4:4-6

1. For a long time we've discussed specific sins.
A. What's world's Reaction?
B. What's God's Reaction?

II. To some you are "strange."

1 Pet. 4:4 "Wherein they think it strange that ye run r
A. We surprise former friends.
  1. Our change does it.
  2. They are not timid about saying something to us--why should we be to them?
  3. Some do not understand reason you left their way
  4. No man more unpopular at drinking party than a teetotaler.
  5. Do some think it strange the way we give & pray
Heb. 11:26 "Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater
B. What's been asked of you lately about your religi
C. Run Not to Same Excess of Riot.
  1. Run - in a pack.
  2. Worldly move from one bar to another.
  3. Can you leave the crowd, yet remain friendly c
     them & hope to share the Christ?
  4. Does this happen for us:
     a.) Chr. shows opposite course to world.
     b.) World has opposite thought & speech.
     c.) There will be a final judgement of both.
Heb. 12:2 "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher
I Jn. 5:4 "For whatsoever is born of God overcometh
  5. Chr. & Carnal man startle each other.
Jer. 15:19 "Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou reti
D. They will speak evil of you.
1. You've heard it?
2. Why not let the world alone do this - why hurt your brother?

III. God calls for an Accounting.
A. The word "account."
1. If guilty of wrong, we must ans. for it.
2. One day this responsibility comes to all.
B. God's ready to Judge.
1. God wants us to avoid the condemning judgement
2. Ready = prepared for it.
3. All judged at same time.
4. How do we stand?
Lev. 21:20 "Or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath εις ερητικον ὄργανον, or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath εις ερητικον ὄργανον, or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath εις ερητικον ὄργανον, or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath εις ερητικον ὄργανον, or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath εις ερητικον ὄργανον, or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath εις ερητικον ὄργα
5. What sin have I left behind?
6. What grace have I brot home?
7. What new desire is mine?
8. Do we set ourselves no mark?

C. Quick & Dead.
1. Were not dead when the gospel was preached.
2. No second chance.
3. Dead - once heard & believed gospel - now dead.

IV. Cause of the Gospel Being Preached.
A. Cause.
1. End to be reached.
2. Object to be gained.
3. Are we aiming at proper end - no self end.
B. Judgement.
1. If we will not part c sin, we will die in it.
2. If we die 1st, we will live forever.
3. Man judged them severely & put them to death for their religion.
4. Body put to death - Spirit very much alive.
5. Judged in flesh is present sense.
6. It's to have the sentence executed.
7. We can be dead to men & alive to God.

Ps. 16:2 "O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Th
I Peter 4:1-7

I. Haven't you seen many of the "Before--After" pictures?
A. Before is Fat.
B. After is Slim.
C. Before is bad; after is good.

II. Bible has same spirit and I Peter 4, perhaps the hardest part of this letter, describes it.
A. Let's understand what we can.
B. Let's practice all we do understand.
C. Let's assess whether there is a change in us individually.
D. This passage separates the men from the boys and demands conviction on our part.

B. Followers Must Do the Same.
1. Known fact though strange to have perfection so treated.
2. "Despised and rejected of men."
3. Why did they?

III. Facts for Christian to Face.
A. Earlier Christ suffered for us.
   1. Known fact though strange to have perfection so treated.
   2. "Despised and rejected of men."
   3. Why did they?
B. Followers Must Do the Same.
   1. The disciple is not above his master.
   2. Arm Yourself.
      a) Do the will of God whatever the costs.
      b) This is your faith--live according to it irrespective of the cost.
      c) Expect no satisfaction from any forbidden indulgence.

("Purer in Heart" --goes well with this)
C. He that suffers in the flesh hath ceased from sin.

1. Man who suffers *reflexs* on his way, is humbled, fears approaching death, loathes himself and ceases from past iniquities. (Clark)
2. When in a state of suffering for righteousness, lose relish for sins in the flesh.
3. Willing to die for our faith rather than apostatize.
4. No longer seeks to save life at expense of our faith.
5. Once we stand and overcome sin it's easier to be victorious the next time.
6. Noah took it and won—we must.
7. Through suffering learn to dethrone earthly desires.
8. We need a clean break with sin in our lives.
9. Acid of persecution eats away the bonds that bind us to our past. (Meyers)
10. Suffering braces a man's mind.
11. Lit. can't sin any more after death.
12. Cease = cause to rest.
13. To be rid of sin forever even by death is a glorious thought.

D. Before—Flesh—Lusts of Men.
After—The Will of God.
1. I chose one of the two & they are opposed to each other.
2. Wrought will of Gentiles—perpetration—accomplish for a criminal purpose.
3. Walls of Pompeii tell debauchery.
4. Will—desire—contrasts with will of God.
5. Better to suffer in well doing than evil doing.
6. Don't become antinomian.
7. Most politicians sit tall in the straddle.

E. Before Again—Behavior Pattern.
1. Lasciviousness—1st of 6 sins.
   a) Lewd
   b) Impure
   c) Plural—repeated acts.
   d) Outrageous debauchery.
   e) Sensuality.
2. Lusts
   a) Irregular appetites.
   b) Safe sex—hand out birth control devices as you would movie tickets—it's all entertainment!
   c) Dress properly.
3. Excess of wine.
   a) Also plural.
   b) Overflowing.
   c) Wine swellings.
   d) Inflamed.
4. Revelling
   a) Lascivious feasting & drunken songs.
   b) Night club life.
   c) Boisterous parties.
5. Banquetings
   a) Plural again.
   b) Wine feasts.
   c) Drinking matches.
   d) Solely to do with drinking.
   e) Drinking bouts.
6. Abominal Idolatries
   a) Practiced at their feasts.
   b) Violation of the sacred.
F. Before's Advocate Actions:
1. Think it strange.
   a) Astonished at you.
   b) Ungodly men think you odd.
   c) Think your change strange.
   d) Take it an affront if you go not with them to engage in evil.
2. Run--Excess of Riot.
   a) Picture of people running out of their homes so as not to be late when signal for idol festival begins.
   b) Excess--breaks down all rule, order, restraint.
   c) Giving up to self indulgence saves neither reputation nor soul.
3. Speak evil of you.
   a) Lit. blaspheme.
   b) Not just endure affliction but experience the world's hatred.
   c) Neither persecution nor reproach must stop us.
F. There is a Judgement.
1. They will give an account to Jesus--all will.
2. Leave distractors to God's judgement -- Jesus did.

1 Peter 2:23
3. We give account to Jesus for our life style choices.
   a) Son exercises judgement under the authority of the Father.
   b) Judgement means separation.
   c) One of the last acts of the Lord's ministry.
   d) Judgement adds awful solemnity to human life.
   e) Christ will decide who is right or wrong.

IV. The Hard Part
A. Gospel preached to them that are dead.
   1. Some way it seems all heard.
   2. God will be fair in all the judgement.
   3. Let's do our best to present the grace of God to every man.
   4. I don't know how He'll handle those who never heard; I do know what he thinks of me if I don't tell the story.
   5. God will properly handle those we have no opportunity of reaching.
B. Call men to Spirit of God.
   1. Live by flesh--condemned.
   2. Will of God--approved.
   3. Finish human will & live by the Spirit of God.
   4. Live according to God's standard.
5. Make the will of God our rule--not our own desires.

C. End of All at Hand.
1. Christ's incarnation brings us to last days.
2. Fulfillment of age has come.
1 Cor. 10:11
2 Cor. 5:17
3. Unveiling of Jesus the culmination of all hope.

D. Lead Orderly Lives--Pray.
1. "I don't do any of the above"--but do you pray?
2. Is your life services, collected?
3. Keep cool and pray. (Moffett)

Bethany church, Franklin, KY (BC) - 12/08/91
Westwood, McMinnville, TN (BC) - 12/15/91
Madison - 12/30/91 (BC)
Stones River, Murfreesboro, Tn (BC) - 1/12/92
SPECIFIC DUTIES

I Pet. 4:7-

I. Do you feel overcome by the task some people face
   A. Is anyone big enough for the Presidency.
   B. Musicians perform.
   C. When you cross the international date line when do you eat the Supper?

II. Lest I think all's beyond me let me look at what I can do!

I Pet. 4:7 "But the end of all things is at hand; be ye
   A. Explain the end.
      1. Lord could come at any moment.
         a.) End of time, or Jerusalem.
         b.) Last time after Jesus came in flesh.
      2. I could die at any moment.
         a.) So far as I'm concerned the end is near.
         b.) Yet men know not the end.
   Matt. 24:36 "But of that day and hour knoweth no man.
   Acts 1:7 "And he said unto them, It is not for you to know.
   Ecc. 7:2 "It is better to go to the house of mourning,
      c.) Explain.
   Rom. 13:12 "The night is far spent, the day is at hand.
   Phil. 4:5 "Let your moderation be known unto all men.
   James 5:8 "Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for
   1 Jn. 2:18 "Little children, it is the last time; and as
   Rev. 1:3 "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear.

3. Consequently:
   a.) Live like each day is the last.
   b.) Live an alertness born of expectation.
   c.) Does it inspire watchfulness & readiness in me?
B. Be sober.
1. Serious.
2. Thoughtful.
3. Has to do with our desire for earthly things.
   Col. 3:2 "Set your affection on things above, not on the earth.
4. Heart wholly disengaged from excessive affections
C. Watch & Pray.
1. Don't let things interfere with your praying.
2. Easy to pray if you know the end is coming.
   Ps. 107:28 "Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble.
   End 100 | Class 6-15-80
FERVENT CHARITY
1 Pet. 4:8

I. If you were to name the most needed ingredient, what would you provide for:
   A. Nation?
   B. Homes?
   C. Church?
   D. Self?

II. Peter put white hot love at top of list.
   A. Above all things.
      1. First in order of importance.
      2. Do most of us have this on our list?
   B. Fervent Charity Among Yourselves.
      1. Fervent.
         a.) Stretch out as runner does at end of race.
         b.) It's properly extended love.
      Prov. 10:12 "Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love cover
      2. Love all men but especially practice love
         "among themselves."
      3. Why is love so important?
         a.) Love to God makes us live wholly to Him.
      Rom. 13:10 "Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: the
         b.) It's bond or chain, thus links things together.
      Prov. 10:12 "Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love cover
         c.) Love to God is that which makes us live to
            Him, wean us from the world, cause us to
            delight in meditation & prayer.
   C. Covers Multitude of Sins.
      1. It doesn't publicize - it forgives.
      2. Does not delight in undue disclosure of brother's failings.
3. Doesn't eye rigidly nor expose willfully.
4. What does the world think of us as we pick out every flaw & infirmity of our brethren.
5. Love is skillful at finding out the fairest construction of things doubtful. Take the best action to be named - pride & malice disgrace it.
6. Does not delight in tearing a wound wider.
7. If love dominates man is not a crank or faultfinder.
8. We do not want to see the imperfections of those we love.
9. Our charity, however, not an atonement or expiation.
10. Do we overlook neighbor's faults.
11. Do we pass by all that is commendable?
12. Do we uncover sores to expose or cure?
13. Love wants the fairest construction of things doubtful.
14. Can you cover sin where it plainly exists?

2 Tim. 4:2 "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season.
Prov. 19:11 "The discretion of a man deferr eth his ang
1 Cor. 13:5 "Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh
Ps. 32:1 "Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven,
James 5:20 "Let him know, that he which converteth another sould.

Baptist Ave Church, Nashville, Dedication of New Edwin thing.
1. One of the things that Peter says is required of Christians is hospitality. Shall we study it.

A. Define.
1. Extending self to maximum end to meet others needs.
2. Be friendly to strangers.

B. Drawbacks.
1. Who needs it?
2. It can be trying as it becomes the happy hunting ground for hypocrites.
3. In days of its requirements there were few passable inns. Church met in homes.
4. To mix all society is not easy - leaven is love.
5. Hard to make all guests perfectly comfortable.
6. Some look to actions but Lord looks to intent - not grudgingly.

II. Now about gifts.
A. Every Christian has at least one.
1. Is it a speaking one? (Preach & teach).
2. Or serving (Minister).
3. It means an endowment of any kind conferred by Spirit of God.

B. Some consequences.
1. Nothing is useless.
2. Nothing is self sufficient.
3. Every gift rightly discerned, should keep us all on an even keel.
4. Gifts should not be used to glorify self but rather bring honor to Jesus.
III. Speaking as Oracles.
   A. We have no private themes.
   B. We are to declare only the truth of God.
   C. We give no corrupted message.
   D. We give an authoritative one.
   E. Whole duty of Chr. - speak & do.
IV. Finally Ministering.
   A. We are to serve God.
      1. Do it enthusiastically.
      2. Do it to magnify God.
      3. It's done thru Jesus from start to finish.
   B. Stewards.
      1. Appointed by God to do His work.
      2. No one bound to go beyond his ability but must come up to it.
      3. Hereby we show the power of our religion.
      4. God supplies strength.
      5. We are stewards - neither lords nor owners.
      6. Stewards are faithful. We give the Lord there.
      7. Stewards are prudent c entrusted gifts.

Ps 116:12
Lk 12:14
Job 1:24
Ps 49:17
1 Tim 6:7
Ps 8:6
Ps 24:1-2
Ps 110:1-4
Isa 4:2
Lk 16:10-12

Use Wisely. The gift may be

James 1:17
Matt 25:24-28
Then end 100+ deu 8:3-80
870-80
OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD PERSECUTION
1 Pet. 4:12-14

1. We now come to 3rd Major Div. of Epistle.
   A. Climax of Warnings.
   B. Strengthen the church for Trials to Come.
   1. Do we suffer?
      2. What if we so warned – would we get out?
      C. With the warnings were also encouragements.
      D. Our quiet days contrast c the fiery ones of
         previous ages.

II. We'll pick some words & phrases – some strange
    indeed – that give us the gist of this passage.
A. "Think it not strange."
   1. It's important in anything that our attitude be
      correct.
      a.) Toward marriage.
      b.) Toward work, i.e.
   2. Don't think it strange you are hated.
      Jn. 15:18-20 "If the world hate you, ye know that it
      a.) Natural for the world to do it.
      b.) Others earlier suffered for faith.
      1 Pet. 5:8-9 "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adv
      b.) Others earlier suffered for faith.
      1 Cor. 10:13 "There hath no temptation taken you but
      b.) Others earlier suffered for faith.
      Acts 8:1-4 "And Saul was consenting unto his death.
      Is. 63:9 " In all their affliction he was afflicted, an

B. Fiery Trials.
   1. Some impending severe persecution.
   2. Used only here, and:
      Rev. 18:9 "And the kings of the earth, who have com
      18:18 "And cried when they saw the smoke of hi
   3. Rendered "burning."
5. Jesus did not burn, we suffer same persecution
   so it must not be literal yet could be the living
   torches of Nero.
C. Rejoice.
   1. Can one be happy in such?
   2. Need the "inasmuch"
   3. He gives reasons for your rejoicing.
      a.) "Partakes of Christ's sufferings" is 1st reason.
         (1) Same kind he had.
   Acts 9:4 Why persecute me
      (2) Rejoice you are identified with Christ in any way.
      (3) Not happy you are identified but that you are
         identified.
Rom. 5:3 Works Patience
2 Cor. 12:10 Pleasure in
James 1:2 Count it joy
James 5:11 Happy endure
Zech. 2:8 Touch apple of eye
Gal. 2:20 I live in Christ
   b.) A later revealed glory.
      (1) Refers to 2nd coming.
      (2) There is a tomorrow.
      (3) You are precious in eyes of God.
1 Pet. 1:7 "That the trial of your faith, being much m
   c.) Glad c exceeding joy - we help others.
      (1) Many persecutors amazed at strength of Chr. &
         are converted.
      (2) Imagine Moses regretted?
Heb. 11:24-25 "By faith, Moses when he was come to
(3) Or Smyra.
Rev. 2:10 "Fear none of those things which thou shalt
(4) Can your attitude be marked as joyful.
(This does not have to do c sin & disease &
rejoicing in this, does it?)
(5) Strange we are so little persecuted?
(6) Do we see our dross consumed & gold refined?
d.) We have a great assistance - spirit of Glory &
of God rests on you.
1.) Called to suffer for the redeemer we'll not be
forsaken.
2.) The more our persecution, the more we may
expect a fuller measure of Spirit's presence.
3.) These 2 names refer to Holy Spirit.
Sheet End 100+Case 9-14-80
NEGATIVE SIDE OF SUFFERING
I Pet. 4:15

I. We earlier saw truth about suffering (Review this a bit).

II. Now we see why we are not to suffer – for none of the following reasons – Rather our only wrong is that we are Christians.
   A. Not a Murderer.
      1. Lists malefactor, as adulteror, sodomite.
      2. Continue as law abiding person – don't take law into own hands.
   B. Nor a thief.
   C. Evil doer.
   D. Busybody.
      1. Gk. word only here.
      2. Inspector of strange things; or of things of others.
      3. Meddlesome – inspecting those in public office in order to find fault & then raise a commotion.
      4. Or covetously looking on goods of another.
      5. Barclay says Peter may have invented word.
      6. Last part of word is one for Bishop & 1st part pertaining to others. Lit. Bishop of other people's business.
      7. Undue interest in others.

III. Why am I suffering?
   A. As a gain spiritually?
   B. Glorifying Jesus?
   C. Honor God by my patience?
   D. For Crime?
   E. Consequence of Crime or Christianity?

*Peek End 100+Class 7-21-80*
IF ANY MAN SUFFER AS A CHRISTIAN
1 Pet. 4:16

1. It's impossible to go thru this world w/o suffering.
   A. We enter it that way.
   B. We cry from the 1st day, else they think something wrong. Trendy, "Does he have lungs?" (1st we only?)
   C. We cry tears even of joy.

II. But we can compensate via attitude.
   A. Why do i suffer?
      1. Children grow up.
      2. Operations, I get well
      3. Learn via business reverses.
   B. What do I gain by it.

III. What better cause to suffer than as a Christian.
   A. Capital offense to be a Chr.
      1. World hates us.
      2. Denominations ridicule us tho they fight among themselves.
      3. Persecuted just because you are a Chr.
   B. Do not be ashamed.
      1. Don't refuse to suffer.
      2. Time & eternity will bring desired results.
      3. Don't be ashamed of doctrine.
      4. Don't be ashamed of Jesus.
      5. Don't be ashamed of fellowship.
      6. Don't be ashamed of duties.
      7. Be ashamed only of what is wrong.
   C. Glorify God on this behalf. (Is 15:20)
      1.) We are so commanded.
      2.) How?
a.) Wear it exclusively.

b.) Do not hyphenate.

c.) Lead holy life.

d.) Repeat name under all circumstances to honor it.

e.) Have afflicted more stoutly you are.

B. Name Christian.

1. In derision?

2. Divinely called? Sure! else --

   a.) Why does God authorize our suffering in this name.

   b.) Glorify God in this name.

   c.) Satan started lie...it was not right name.

   d.) Enemies are not permitted to name Jesus' followers.

   e.) Name glorifies Christ - do you think enemy would so choose?

   f.) Disciple disappears from Acts to Rev. John used it 77X in gospels.

   g.) Some old text instead of Christian have Christian = 'goody, goody'.

   Phil 2:27
   Acts 6:41
   Isa. 62:2 "And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness:

   7. New End: 100+ class 10-5-88
The story is told that Charles Roberson, while head of the Bible department at Abilene Christian University, invited several older preachers to his home for a meal, and also invited a young preacher student. Sister Roberson asked each if they would desire some coffee. The young student disdainfully replied, "No, thanks, I'M a Christian."

Brother Roberson then very quietly and calmly said, "That is great son. I am so happy to know that and hope you will always be faithful to your Lord; but really I had rather found out some other way." How do people learn that you and I are Christians?
You can be a Christian only if you:

I. There are various things that puzzle.
   A. Spend self into solvency.
   B. Preoccupation — even on tax form.
   C. Now, could improve on name Christian.
      1) Sectarians say hyphenated - Christ.
      2) Church member: “I’m a C. of Christ.”
      3) He we ashamed of “Christian?”

II. Our refusal to use name mystifies.
   A. In every community different bodies, all say are Christ, sing same hymns, play same psalms, see same Mediator, same ideas & aspirations of Christ & heaven, yet in different chapels & ways of worship.
   B. Jesus wished it otherwise
      John 17: 20-21, “Not the for These only do
   2. What did he ask for!?
All believed opposites could be one

- Oneness as in Father's plan, purpose, relationship
- One in mind, heart, one in us, visible
- Purpose, world may believe
  
- Think of power that could be released if all one!

- Can we perpetuate division?

III. Why aren't we called same?

A. Did God give one?

1. It is only one man change? Do we have authority when God spake?
   Did God leave name choice to only?

2. A.T. says one to be.

   - Isa 65:15
   - Ze 56:15
   - Isa 62:2
   - Amos 4:11

b) God would chose a new name, mouth of lord bestowed, inspired
c) God would give place to name
   d) Better name than none - above all
   e) Sustaining
   f) Bestow'd on Gentiles first.

3. Did it happen?
   Acts 11: 26
   e) To use on Gentiles 1st means you
      have to come to Acts to get it.

IV. Why a Christian only?

A. Name honors Christ, Glorifies God.
   1. Disciple - teacher
   2. Servant - Master
   3. Follower - Leader
   4. Saved - Savior
   5. Redeemed - Redeemer

B. God likes it.
   1. Divinely given - Kelelo
   2. His part approval on it, no protest against.
C. Name on which all can unite
1. For, not to use human names.
2. Ascripae: almost Chr. Act 26:18
3. It's above every name. Phil 2:9-11
4. Church, Bridegroom. Rev 21:2
5. Name in no other. Act 4:12

D. Men of wisdom know need for unity:
1. Spurgeon: "I hope the Baptist name will soon perish, but let Christ's name last for ever!"
2. Luther: "Pray you to have my name alone, or blend not my uncorruptably clear Christian. Who is Luther? My doctrine is not mine. Yet, even after Luther, it is a miserable thing that it is "Christ." Give my name to the Children of Christ. Give my dear friends & children..."
There party names & distinctions.
Away is them all & let us cease
Concerning only Christians altogether
From whom our doctrine comes.
Evidently intended to see that all
Party names & unessential phrases
Of forms which have divided the
Christian world were forever that
We might all agree to abstraction
Dependent on human learning
Disciples of the just & best
Common master to him pleased,
To midiate this object & to
Transmit to us life into our

West End 4/14/63
THE COMING TIME
1 Pet. 4:17-19

I. On many passages there is room for varied opinion—
but perhaps none vital to our salvation.

II. This paragraph has divided views among Bible
lovers; the controversy is twofold:

A. What is the time that's come? Jewish destruction
    current conviction, or end of world?
B. Are Christians scarcely saved - what is implied &
    how should it affect me?
C. We'll present both views, and our own favorite
    one, plus the application.

III. "For the Time is Come"

A. What's the meaning of this "most misunderstood
    verse in the Book", as Coffman calls it.

1. Barnes speaks of it as current calamities that test
    the value of our religion.
2. It's appropos to every age.
3. Coffman says it is judgement to be brought
    against Jerusalem, thus being prophetically
    foretold.

   a.) "Them" = Secular Israel.
   b.) One million Jews destroyed by AD 70 - 5 years
       after this epistle was penned.

4. All I think, see it with a spiritual application to

   the second Coming of Christ and the full & final
   judgement to come there.

B. What's the Purpose behind such a statement?

1. First answer, "What's meant by Judgement?"
   a.) Criswell said view it 2 ways:
(1) Direct intervention with hand of God on us.
(2) Indirectly - allowing Satan to sift us.

b.) Barnes: severe trial that will determine character.

c.) Bible speaks of it.

Ezek. 9:6 "Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and
Proev. 11:31 "Behold, the righteous shall be recompense
Heb. 10:30-31 "For we know him that hath said, Venge
Heb. 12:29 "For our God is a consuming fire."

d.) If people aren't holy, God judges, declares

Himself holy, & sanctifies Himself.

2. Why produce this thought.

a.) People of God punished 1st.

(1) House = either church or Israel.

Lev. 10:3 "Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that

b.) The Judgement God brings on His people makes

it certain the wicked will be punished.

(1) If He does not spare His own, why would He
the wicked?

(2) Wicked merely delayed - it begins c house of

God.

(3) Simeon: If God so afflicted His children in

the day of His mercy, how will He punish His

enemies in the day of His wrath?

(4) If crowns of earthly kinds are now the reward

of those who dishonor Him - what will come
to those who do honor Him eternally?

(5) Ungodly will surely be punished.

Ps. 1:5 "Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the ju.
Matt. 25 (Read)
(6) Heaven could not be the proper place for the ungodly.
(7) The end for those who obey God is victorious.
(8) What does obeying the gospel require?
   (a) Honor Jesus.
   (b) Obey word - not substitute another fd.
   (c) Renounce our own worthiness.
Gal. 5:2 “Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be ci
5:4 "Christ is become of no effect unto you, whos
Phil. 3:9 "And be found in him, not having mine own
   (d) Conduct commensurate c our profession.
James 1:26 "If any man among you seem to be religious
(9) Qt. naturally arises - have I obeyed gospel?
   Who hasn’t?
(10) End is bad for those who have heard & won’t obey. Unbelief springboard of disobedience.
C. What about the righteous scarcely being saved?
1. Coffman says remember the abundant entrance.
2 Pet. 2:11 “Whereas angels, which are greater in pow
2. Are we saved c difficulty on our part?
   a.) Hard to get some to want to be saved.
   b.) Battle pride, selfishness, unbelief, love of sin, example of others.
   c.) Devil has vast powers to hold men.
   d.) Your reputation can suffer as folks criticize & castigate your motives.
   e.) Speaks of our fightings w/in & fears w/out - we’ve many temptations.
3. Rest assured we’ll "appear" somewhere.
a.) Do not cease to exist.
b.) Not annihilated.
c.) We'll come before the judgement seat.

D. What is our reserve?

V. 19 "Wherefore let them that suffer according to God's will.

1. Suffer.
a.) Faithfully perform all duties & leave all in God's hand.
b.) Our business is to always do right.
c.) Endure.

Zeph. 3:12 "I will also leave in the midst of thee an alt.
2 Tim. 3:12 "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ.
1 Pet. 1:7 "That the trial of your faith, being much more
Heb. 12:8 "But if ye be without chastisement, whereof
Heb. 12:10 "For they verily for a few days chastened us

2. Coffman says suffer = capital punishment.

3. Nothing so comforting as to look above & beyond our suffering. God's hands above - Heaven is at the end.

Ps. 91:1 "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the
2. See God.
a.) He can be trusted in all attributes - Creator, Redeemer, Judge.
b.) Didn't begat me just to punish me.
c.) Designed me to be happy, not be miserable.
d.) Can always confide in Him.
e.) Don't attempt to stand in your own strength - rely on God.
f.) At same time persist in well doing.
g.) God's faithful to every promise.
Ps. 34:18 "The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart.
Matt. 10:30 "But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
2 Tim. 1:12 "For the which cause I also suffer these things.

h.) Trust God due to His ability & His fidelity.

West End, 100 + Class 10-12-80
FOUR THINGS ABOUT PETER
1 Pet. 5:1
I. About some men, even apostles, we know so little.
II. About others, even apostles, we know so much.
A. Peter is an example.
B. Learn 4 things in one verse!
1. He's an elder.
2. He's an exhorter.
3. He's a witness of the sufferings of Christ.
4. He's a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.
III. Shall we examine these Four?
A. I'm a Fellow Elder.
1. There are trials to come.
2. Strong men are needed for darkening skies.
3. 1st see the word elder.
   a.) 1st used in Acts 11:30.
   b.) No difference between elder & presbytery so far as office is concerned.
   c.) Elder & bishop same office.
      (1) Elder shows maturity.
      (2) Bishop oversight.
      (3) Elders are not different from bishops - it was an erroneous distinction that arose.
   d.) Elder used 17X for church office.
   e.) One who is old.
4. Fellow - elder.
   a.) John & Peter both elders.
1 Pet. 5:1 "The elders which are among you I exhort,
2 Jn. 1 "The elder unto the elect lady and her children
3 Jn. 1 "The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, who
b.) Same level.
c.) No pope.
d.) Not head elder.
e.) No hint of self exaltation, disparagement or primacy of Peter.
f.) Gov. of church in hands of men called elders or overseers.

5. Peter's personality.
   a.) Humble in elder statement - claim no superiority only a brother elder.
   b.) Elders have no authority over disciples among whom they are not residing.
   c.) Authority of the eldership is a group sharing the office & is not to be exercised individually, each elder being subject to the whole eldership.

B. A Witness.
   1. Witness = martyr.
   2. Will die for what I saw.
   3. Did Peter see the suffering from afar?
   Lu. 23:49 "And all his acquaintance, and the women

C. Partaker of the Glory.
   1. He was an heir of life.
   2. Had assurance.

D. Exhorter.

*Last end 1004 Class 11-2-30*
ELDERS: THINGS TO DO WITH WAYS NOT TO AS WELL AS TO DO! 1 Pet. 5:1-4

I. No earthly commitment to a church is more important than leadership.
   A. God has put to the front elders.
      1. Great churches don't just happen — there are causes.
      2. When they are absent, the church suffers.
   B. He gives them complete instruction.
      1. What they are to do.
      2. How they are to do it.
      3. How they are not to do it.
   C. In 1 Pet. 5 — tho not the only elder passage — we find this answered.
      1. Two things to do: feed & oversee.
      2. 3 ways to do it: willingly, ready mind, example
      3. He shows three ways not to: constraint, for filthy lucre, lording.
      4. After this he speaks of their reward.
      5. These points are the burden of this lesson.

II. Elders' Tasks.
   A. "Feed the flock of God which is among you."
      1. Define "feed."
         a.) Tend as shepherd does his flock.
         b.) "Really embraces all the duties of the office" Pulpit Comm.
         c.) A shepherd feeds, guides, directs, protects.
         d.) He goes before, leads.
         e.) He watches.
         f.) He loves & knows the sheep.
2. Leighton says he's to "feed not to please" flock.
3. Obviously, one will see the Pastor image.
   a.) From idea of shepherd.
   John 10:11 "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherds feed not to please if flock.
   b.) He needs thorough knowledge of word he is feeding flock.
   c.) He disciplines via doctrine.
Ezek. 34:16 "I will seek that which was lost, and bring it in.
Isa. 40:11 "He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he
3. Note word "flock".
   a.) Reminds one of sheep.
   b.) Radiates a weakness also a tenderness to show church.
   c.) Flock needs constant inspection, guidance, defense, tender care.
4. The Flock belongs to God.
   a.) It is not man or the shepherds.
   b.) Church doesn't belong to elders.
   c.) "Among you" means it's committed to the shepherds or that it's under their care.
5. Shepherds will be required to account for the flock.
Acts 20:28 "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and
B. 2nd Duty - Oversight.
1. Perhaps this is another way to say feed.
2. Man who is an elder will have his hands full.
3. Elders are to look with sense of concern.
4. One said if you had blood from the cross you carry it carefully. One should do the same for those for whom the blood was shed.
III. Ways Not To & To Do the work - we'll yodel back & forth with these contrasting manners.

A. Not by constraint.
   1. GK word used only here.
   2. Not by force, compulsion, or unwillingly are sheep to be led.
   3. We drive cattle & lead sheep.
   4. No yoke is on you - act as free man - not a slave.

B. But willingly.
   1. This is the spirit God wants enacted.
   2. It's a gracious, giving spirit.

C. Not for filthy lucre.
   1. Not very applicable today in one sense of the word - few paid elders.
   2. There must be no temptation to make money out of it.
   3. Some things we do out of love - some things we are pd. to do.
   4. Shameful gain opposed.
   5. No covetous spirit.

D. But of a Ready Mind.
   1. It, too, used only here.
   2. Strong word for zeal, enthusiasm.
   3. Literally, with a glow.
   4. Shepherd people like God would do it.
   5. Must not quail under pressure of the times.

E. Neither being lords over God's heritage.
   1. Margin - overruling.
   2. No scorn.
   3. No hostility.
4. No tyranny.
5. Man can do the right thing in a wrong way & spoil it all.
6. Elder not a petty tyrant.
7. People love authority - once have it hard to turn it loose.
8. Love of petty power entices.
9. Power motive evident in every church. Desire for it is ever present.
10. Undue ambition takes over.
Lu. 22:25-26 "And he said unto them, The kings of this world use...
11. Note it's God's heritage.
F. Be an Example.
1. Rest of flock can follow what an elder does.
1 Cor. 11:1 "Be ye imitators of me
2. Example means strike a blow, print, figure formed by a blow, die.
3. Daily life of an elder is a pattern for others to follow.
4. Pastors should be eminent & exemplary.
5. Be patterns - w/o this there is little or no fruitful teaching.
IV. Elders Reward (V. 4).
A. Chief Shepherd.
1. Used only here.
2. He's assigned them a "lot."
3. Beautiful to glory in the kinship c Jesus.
4. One day he will appear.
B. Crown.
1. It is the amarathine wreath.
2. It's unfading.
3. Spiritual work spiritually rewarded.
4. Great is the hazard of miscarriage - great the reward of faithful performance.
5. Thus, you lose nothing by refusing worldly gain.
Church officers varied greatly from church to church. Paul lists seven or eight at various times. There seems to have been considerable duplication of functions between some of them. For example, bishops, elders, and deacons seem to have had administrative functions. Some of them, in some places, carried overseer responsibilities. There seems to have been no agreed upon specifications for these offices. It is not surprising, therefore, that these differences continue to exist to this day. Similar titles but with different functions may be found
among the various church groups today."

--Faces of God, p. 19

Samuel J. Schreiner
1. As long as I've known Jesus and his church, I've known elders.
   A. Seldom is the eldership completely balanced.
      1. Age in life.
      2. Years in service.
      3. Equal knowledge of Scriptures.
      4. Abilities in communication.
      5. Issues arising from the home.
   B. Yet without exception it's a plurality, this demands some unity on their part.
   C. Sometimes from them the church is retarded (just wait for a few funerals) and in rare instances it splits.
   1. Can you name a N.T. story of one that did?
      a) Diotrephes the worst.
      b) But the record heavily tilted the other way.
   2. Can we not name scores that are blessed because of a good group of elders?
   D. Thus it's to the rule—not the rare exception of popish little spirited men—but big hearted & spiritually growing men who serve or want to serve that I speak.

II. Togetherness? It implies they are not always together—and do they need to be? Is not a challenging thought good for us? But still a unity of purpose—how can it be?
III. Since I'm not an elder (an expert is a man hired by your side) let me call on one who was and speaks authoritatively--the apostle Peter. 

I Pet. 5:1-4 (Read)

A. If we each understand what we are to do, surely it will increase the harmony of our work.

B. I will propose 3 principles; 6 contrasts, and a glorious reward for excellent service.
   1. Nice guys finish 1st.
   2. Fairy tales -- if I'm elected.

IV. Toward Togetherness

A. Elders are Subjects of Exhortation.
   1. Means to urge by strong argument.
   2. Admonish earnestly.
   3. NIV - "Appeal".
   4. Such is not challenge to your autonomy.
   5. It's the admission of an open mind and a known willingness to increasing learning.
   6. "I can talk to them--they will hear me."
   7. It is no challenge to your position, rather a compliment to it.

B. Principle No. 2 -- Feed the Flock among you.
   1. RSV - Tend the flock of God.
      a) It's precious property.
      b) It deserves the best.
2. Am. Standard "Shepherd the flock"
   a) NIV "Be shepherds of God's flock".
   b) Have we taught our people to pray for "shepherding" or for "decisions."
   c) What do the prayers see you doing?
   d) Elders have too long in conference and not enough in the corrals.
   e) Feed, protect, love.
   f) Office is functional—not honorary.
3. Are you doing any direct feeding or is it all hired?
4. What warnings are you giving?
   a) Journalism
   b) TV "Fake trash"
   c) Pleasure
   d) Materialism & Poisons
C. Principle No. 3—"Take the Oversight"
1. "That is your charge"—RSV
2. "That is under your care"—NIV
4. All are directly responsible to Jesus.
   a) Clippings—Gladstone & Washington.
   b) Instill values.
   c) Object lesson.
V. Now Comes 6 Contrasts in Methodology—3 minuses and 3 pluses.
A. Not by constraint
1. Compulsion
2. "Not because you must"
3. Duty gives way to love.
5. Pressure forces church leadership via expectation of others.
   a) Card on delay. #12
   b) Excuses #13

B. But Willingly
1. Voluntarily - (seems like the Volunteer State should set the pattern for all others).
2. Leaders sometimes lose contact with church and deal high-handedly and forget the volunteer spirit.
3. Churchill's Roar. #14

C. Not for filthy lucre
1. "Shameful gain"
2. "Sordid gain"
3. Not greedy for money.
4. In our day perhaps it's power & prestige.
5. Eldership takes a strange hold—won't resign when knows he's not doing work, not qualified.
6. "I would prefer even to fail with honor than to win by cheating." Sophocles
7. Fish - any witnesses. #15
8. They can be paid.
D. But Ready Mind
   1. Eagerly — eager to serve.
   2. Mark Twain & spider. #16
   3. Rockefeller card. #17
F. Neither being Lords:
   1. Not as domineering.
   2. Those allotted to your charge,
      those entrusted to you.
   3. Tact
      a) Age
      b) Feed on servants
      c) Diplomacy
      d) Jackson clip
   4. Lord is the highhanded, autocratic
      rule.
   5. Lit. not lording over the lots.
      a) Lots = those portions assigned.
      b) Shows plurality necessary, else
         good section of the church left
         without pastoring.
      c) Clergy from lots — an allotment
         of members.
      d) Die-lot-inheritance.
       Deut. 9:29
G. But examples
   1. Proving to be examples.
   2. Hatfield clip. #22
   3. "The superiority of some men is
      merely local. They are great
      because their associates are little."
      (Dr. S. Johnson)
   4. McManus election
   5. Lead sheep, drive cattle.
   6. Imitators
I Cor. 11:1
VI. The Reward - Crown!
A. Unfading crown of glory from the Chief Shepherd.
   1. Amaranth flower.
   3. Chief Shepherd only here.
B. Live for honor both of Christ & man
   1. Teacheth & love #24
   2. Milan - Roses, Cross, Eternal
      That only is important " #25

Kingwood Hgts., Murfreesboro, TN - 2/25/89
A child asked her teacher if all fairy tales begin with "Once upon a time." "No," replied the teacher. "Many of them begin, 'If I'm elected'." (Audrey Davis)

Winston Churchill had become partially deaf and his doctor suggested a hearing aid, a suggestion which the statesman greeted with little enthusiasm. "But it will improve your hearing," the doctor sought to persuade him. "So?" shrugged Churchill. "I usually do the talking."

"Every night, when my little girl says her prayers, she mentions the people who make today's movies." "What do you mean?" "Well, she says, "Forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who press trash upon us." (John R. Silber, Vital Speeches of the Day, 9-1-76)

Our age has developed the ultimate defense of pleasure as a guide to the moral life. Four years ago, a young Californian explained to an audience how she knew that certain of her actions had been right. She said, "I knew it was right because it felt good when I was doing it." She was not explaining her justification for taking some new drug or for performing a new sexual act. Her name was Susan Atkins, a member of the Manson family, and she was describing her horrible justification for the savage murder of seven people. The criterion of pleasure does not differentiate between higher and lower pleasures or between good and bad pleasures. Once it is agreed that the criterion is pleasure, pleasure becomes its own justification.—John R. Silber, Vital Speeches of the Day, 9-1-76.
"No other theory is adequate to explain or comprehend the Declaration of Independence. It is the product of the spiritual insight of the people. We live in an age of science and of abounding accumulation of material things. These did not create our Declaration. Our Declaration created them. The things of the spirit come first. Unless we cling to that, all our material prosperity, overwhelming though it may appear, will turn to a barren sceptre in our grasp. If we are to maintain the great heritage which has been bequeathed to us, we must be like-minded as the fathers who created it. We must not sink into a pagan materialism. We must cultivate the reverence which they had for the things that are holy. We must follow the spiritual and moral leadership which they showed. We must keep replenished, that they may glow with a more compelling flame, the altar fires before
which they worshipped."

- President Calvin Coolidge

THE DEATH OF ETHICS IN AMERICA - Cal Thomas, P. 150-151
A young mother paid a visit to a doctor, she made no attempt to quiet her five year old son, who was causing a rumpus in the next room. Suddenly, there was a loud clatter of bottles.

"I hope, doctor, you don't mind Brian being in there" the mother said.

"No, said the doctor. "He'll quiet down when he gets to the Poisons."
Evangelism

Nothing that is morally wrong can be politically right.

William E. Gladstone

Let us raise a standard to which the wise and honest can repair; the rest is in the hands of God.

George Washington

GREAT QUOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS. - Sweeting P.106
As long ago as 1958, Dorothy Thompson complained in *Ladies' Home Journal* that public school teachers no longer 'recognized the value of character building' and that many were positively undermining character in children. Speaking in 1985 to the National Press Club in Washington, D.C., Brigham Young University President Jeffrey Holland observed that the idea that 'the school should . . . be able to take a stand on what is ethically sound' has become 'a notion at risk in the 1980s.'

"Nor is the problem confined to the high schools and grade schools. The respected intellectual historian James Billington, director of the Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars, told *U.S. News & World Report* in 1984 that 'American universities have fallen down on the job of transmitting values to students. There has been a tendency to create courses of study that contain no values whatever.' Steven Muller, president of Johns Hopkins University, conceded in 1980 that 'the biggest failing in higher education today is that we fall short in exposing students to values. Our failure . . . means that universities are turning out potentially highly skilled barbarians.'"

Something John Stott, the English clergyman, told me in the early 1970s has stuck in my mind. Stott said the principles of the Bible work whether or not one acknowledges their source. It seems to me that a unified moral ethic based on biblical principles is the only one that has a proven track record.
An Object Lesson

In the event you think I have forgotten which book I am writing, there is a point to all of this. In the first century the church of Jesus Christ had no buildings, no stained glass, no ritual, no tradition, no clergy, no ecclesiastical hierarchy, no official status, no educational system, no control over public avenues of communication, and no broad-based financial support. Yet it conquered the world! Today the Church of England has all those things, and it’s dying a slow and horrible death. Surely this is more than coincidence.

DELAY

Defer no time, delays have dangerous ends.
William Shakespeare, King Henry VI

Throughout history, it has been the inaction of those who could have acted, the indifference of those who should have known better, the silence of the voice of justice when it mattered most, that has made it possible for evil to triumph.

Haile Selassie

GREAT QUOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS - Sweeting
P 89 - 90
TABLE OF EXCUSES

1. That's the way we've always done it.
2. I didn't know you were in a hurry for it.
3. That's not in my committee.
4. No one told me to go ahead.
5. I'm waiting for an O.K.
6. How did I know this was different.
7. That's his job, not mine.
8. Wait 'til the boss comes back and ask him.
9. I forgot.
10. I didn't think it was very important.
11. I'm so busy I just can't get around to it.
12. I thought I told you.
13. I wasn't "hired" to do that.
14. When in doubt-throw it out!

To save time, please give your excuses by number. The list covers most situations.

—Ruritan
Humility

I have never accepted what many people have kindly said, namely that I inspired the nation. It was the nation and the race dwelling all around the globe that had the lion heart. I had the luck to be called upon to give the roar.

Winston Churchill

GREAT QUOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS - Sweeting
P.146

A fisherman boasted he'd caught a 20-lb. salmon, and Mack McGinnis asked if there'd been any witnesses. "If course there were," said the angler . . . "Otherwise it would have weighed 40 pounds."—EARL WILSON
AND YOU KNOW - TWAIN WAS RIGHT!

Once when Mark Twain was editor of a newspaper in a small Missouri town, he received a letter from a subscriber, who told him that he had found a spider in his paper. He wondered "whether that was a good omen or bad?"

"Neither," Twain wrote back. "The spider was merely looking over our paper to see which merchant was not advertising so that he could go to that store, spin a web across the door and lead a life of undisturbed peace ever afterward."

Work and Duty

The only thing which is of lasting benefit to a man is that which he does for himself. Money which comes to him without effort on his part is seldom a benefit and often a curse...And so with regard to money or other things which are given by one person to another, it is only in the exceptional case that the receiver is really benefited. But if we can help people to help themselves, then there is permanent blessing conferred.

John D. Rockefeller, Sr.

GREAT QUOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS - Sweeting
P.264
At a big New Year's Eve party, an attractive matron asked a young man to guess her age. "You must have some idea," she said as he hesitated.

"I have several ideas," he admitted with a smile. "The only trouble is that I can't decide whether to make you 10 years younger on account of your looks, or 10 years older on account of your charm."

Diplomacy

Diplomacy is the art of saying "Nice doggie!" till you can find a rock.

Wynn Catlin

A diplomat is a man who always remembers a woman's birthday but never remembers her age.

Robert Frost

GREAT QUOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS - Sweeting P. 97
James Buchanan, later elected President, was appointed as Secretary of State by President James Polk. When former President Andrew Jackson protested the appointment, President Polk tried to defend the naming of Buchanan to Old Hickory, saying, "But you yourself appointed him minister to Russia in your first term."

"Yes, I did," acknowledged Andy Jackson. "It was as far as I could send him out of my sight, and where he could do the least harm. I would have sent him to the North Pole if we had kept a minister there."

Conservative Digest

GOVERNMENT—Citizens

We should remember that the Congress, the executive branch—indeed govt at all levels—are no better than the demands of the citizens. If the people pursue excellence, they can require it from their public officials. If the nation seeks after righteousness, then its leaders should surely point the way. If each of us, as citizens, expects moral and ethical leadership in govt, we ought to be prepared to render that kind of service ourselves whenever called on to do so. By the quality of our own personal ethical and spiritual character we ought to be setting the standards for conduct, both private and public.

MARK O. HAT-
Teachers were asked the question, "What makes a great teacher?" They responded, "Knowledge of subject matter." Students were asked the same question. The students responded with four things: patience, understanding, the ability to communicate, and love. Students don't care how much a teacher knows, but they care how much a teacher cares.

Ronald D. Stephens
School Safety Journal
I Peter 5:1-4

I. When I read you our text I ask:
   A. To whom is it addressed?
   B. Does it outline the work of an elder?
   C. I'm not an elder, what does this mean to me?
   D. What can I learn by "just listening?"

II. Read our text and see these facts.
   A. Peter speaks to the elders of the church.
      1. Of these qualifications I need to duplicate all other than family requirements.
      2. Congregations need the oversight of elders.
      3. It is elders by office not by age.
      4. Many terms and they imply the nature of the work:
         a) Overseer
         b) Bishops
         c) Shepherds
         d) Presbyters
      5. As a man do I aspire to be one?
   B. Peter a fellow elder.
      1. Married we earlier learn.
      2. Modestly styles himself--nowhere head elder or head apostle.
      3. Fellow elder--he puts nothing on them he is not willing to perform himself--great way to lead!!
      4. To put one's self on the level with those whom he exhorts gives weight to the exhortation.
2. Remember the apostles had no successors as we cannot duplicate their signs.

C. Cites his experiences.
   1. Qualified to exhort—does want to see people use their talents.
   2. Witness of the sufferings of Christ.
      a) He'd seen Jesus suffer and now he suffers with him.
      b) What does our religion cost us?
      c) There are times of suffering that come upon the church and to have leadership then is very, very important.
   3. Partakes of glory to be revealed.
      a) Room for optimism.
      b) Surely Christ has rewards for the faithful.
      c) Partially you know some of it now—"this is what heaven must be like" we've heard said and felt.

D. Chief Duty of an Elder
   1. Feed the Flock among you.
      a) Note you are there.
      b) You are to know the sheep.
   2. "Feed" first of 2 words.
      a) Feed by doctrine.
      b) Feed by discipline.
      c) Guide.
      d) Direct.
      e) Protect as you are close to them.
      f) Give them the sincere & pure word.
      g) Feed by prayer, exultation, government, example.
3. Other word—"flock"
   a) Reminds you there is a chief shepherd to whom we all give account whether elders do their work or not.
   b) Feed—don't fleece flock.
   c) Wherever you see a Christian you see a part of the flock—the rest of the world is a brutal herd.
   d) It's God's flock—not the elders'—he must not be indifferent to manner in which sheep are treated.
4. There are many words that describe this feeding.
   a) Elders have the oversight and we must respect this.
   b) Not by constraint.
      (1) Have pleasure in the work.
      (2) Not unwillingly serve as though a burden.
      (3) Not haughty, overbearing.
   c) Willingly
      (1) Ready to encounter the labors and perils of this conspicuous station in the church.
      (2) These cuplets show the work is by volunteers—not pressed into service by constraint, not motivated by salary, nor lords but examples.
d) Not for filthy lucre.
   (1) We can pay elders.
   (2) Not seek gain in a bare and sordid way.
   (3) Wealth in the church--look at our cars!

e) Ready mind--promptness without selfishness or gain.

f) Not Lords
   (1) Domineering as though you have dominion over one's conscience.
   (2) Not via pride or oppression.
   (3) It's God's heritage--literally "portions"--many portions under many pastors.
   (4) Heritage--this shows what we are to God.
   (5) His people--treat with love, meekness, tenderness, knowing to whom they belong.

g) Examples
   (1) Constantly this.
   (2) Like Jesus--Mk. 10:45--He came to serve.

E. Appearance of Chief Shepherd
1. He will come--that's certain if you believe He was here the first time.
2. Shall appear = manifest.
3. Extend Crown of Glory
   a) Wreath, chaplet of flowers worn by conquerors and heroes.
   b) Differs from Rev. 12--crown or diadem of sovereignty.
c) Unfading.
d) Faithful get a crown at His coming--emblem is service not royalty.
I. Repeatedly in this paragraph the word humility occurs. It raises some questions:
   A. What does it do?
   B. Who specifically should practice it?
   C. How does God feel about it?
   D. What is the end result of the practitioner?

II. We return to our text (1 Peter 5:5-7)
   A. Younger are to submit unto the elder.
      1. Speaks of the younger of either sex; age not rank.
      2. We must show respect for age and office.
      Lev. 19:32 "Thou shalt rise up before an old man;" I Tim. 5:1-2 "Rebuke not an elder"
      Acts 23:4 "Deified them that they..."
      2 Pet. 2:9-10 "Speakest of dignities"
      Prov. 16:31 "Hoary head is a crown of age"
   B. Graceless old age is a lamentable sight.
      4. Submit—-we lord it not one over the other.
   B. Clothed with Humility
      1. Study of "clothed"
         (a) Word not girdle but apron
         (b) Something tied around the waist.
         (c) Jesus did it
         Jn. 13:4-8
         (d) From a word "tied in a knot."
         (e) Bind with clothing of a slave.
(f) Only here is this particular word used.
(g) Strip, string, loop to fasten a garment - then refers to garment to which it is fastened.
(h) What is the significance of this figure?
(1) Like Jesus who put on slave apron and undertook humble duty
(2) Will take any place - perform any service needed - white apron of slave so shows.
(3) Some early Christians sold selves as slaves in order to preach the gospel to slaves.

2. Now look at humility.
   (a) Apron of humility becomes a garment of honor.
   (b) Put on humility as a garment, bound to you as a servant fastens on his apron and shows station in life.
   (c) Humility like an apron is to be visible over all other Christian virtue.

C. God resists the proud and gives grace to the humble. [1 Pet. 5:6]
   1. Perhaps the opposite of humility is pride.
      (a) God can't fill a cup already full of oneself - Criswell.

Pride plays tricks.
Resist - God in battle against - strong word
Prov. 3:34  Searcheth the secrets of the heart.
Prov. 6:16-17  6 Things God hates
Ps. 138:6  Lord, I will look unto thee, and I will raise up mine eyes unto thy lawn.
Luke 18:14  Everyone that exalteth himself shall be brought low;
Luke 1:51-53  Exalteth proud
Rev. 3:16-17  He that is filthy is made white.
Isa. 2:11-12  Let us be humbled.
Prov. 16:18  Pride goeth before destruction;
I Tim. 3:6  Not covetous - put not up.
Isa. 66:2  For this reason I hate; trouble of word.
Isa. 57:15  Even God.
Job 33:27-28  
Ps. 9:12  For every one that exalteth himself shall be brought low;
II Chron. 34:27  Heart tender - humble.
II Chron. 33:12-13  
Job 22:29  Their trusting up - same humble.
Col. 3:12  Put on therefore;
I Peter 3:4  Hidden man of renown

2. God brought Nebuchadnezzar low.
3. Do we sometimes use pride in a good way? "Just pride, honest pride"--do the Scriptures ever so use?
4. God singles out the proud as his grand enemy.
5. Pride breaks rank
6. Pride rises up in rebellion against God.
7. Pride dethrones God.
8. Pride et.
   a) Self-righteousness
   b) Self-glorying
   c) Self-assertion
   d) Self-will
9) Humility - "The estimation of ourselves small, because we are so thinking, locality of ourselves."

shunting 100+ class 11-30-80, 12-7-80
REFUGE IN TROUBLE

1 Peter 5:6-7

I. These facts are evident:
   A. We cannot solve our own problems.
   B. We have a God who cares.
   Deut. 26:8 
   Phil. 4:3
   C. We must give God the time schedule He wants.
   D. We may completely put all care on Him.

II. From our text, let's see:
   A. Humility.
      1. Apron of humility to become garment of honor.
      2. "On the ground," lit.
      3. We have no hope except in Jesus - be truly humble.
   Job 42:5-6 Do everything as that affects.
   Ezek. 16:63
   4. Be humble toward man:
      a.) Regard self as lowly.
      b.) Be willing to be so treated.
      c.) Fulfill meanest task.
   Phil. 2:3
   Rom. 12:10
   Lu. 14:10
   Eph. 3:8-9
   2 Sam. 6:22
   1 Cor. 4:12-13 - fill the off-scouring
   Mk. 10:44; Lk. 22:44 Gentile, Great Min, Chief sorrow
   Jn. 11:13-14
   Phil. 2:5-8 Jesus humbled self.

B. Mighty Hand of God.
1. He's replete c resources.
   Deut. 9:26-27 Lord delivers
   Gen. 50:20 Joseph meant it to good

C. Exalt in due time.
   1. God has option of honoring you now & in the
      world to come.
   2. If we are what we ought to be, we always have
      a friend - God.
   3. Exaltation of saint will come.
   4. Not any time but in His own chosen time.
   Isa. 30:18 Will the Lord delay?

D. Cast all Cares - He Cares.
   1. We can be serene in God.
   2. Cromwell, "Trust in God & keep your powder dry.
   3. God cares.
   Ps. 55:22 Cast burdens on hand; sustain
      a.) Not like exalted heathen god who cares not.
      b.) He cares & acts out of His care.
   Ps. 40:17 Poor needy; hard thoughts
   Ps. 27:10 Father, mother forsake, hard takes up
   Isa. 49:15 Woman forget child; I won't
      c.) You are never forgotten.
   4. We have many grounds for cares.
      a.) Bodily wants.
      b.) Casualties of life.
      c.) Dishonoring holy profession.
   5. Cast all.
   2 Chron. 16:9 Say to the Lord, "Show Strong
   Ps. 76:10 Loving kindness, great good, my people
   Isa. 63:9 My soul, have I carried
Heb. 4:15-16 If tomorrow a sour is torn
Ps. 84:11 Stay in shelter, grow & play
Jn. 15:7
Mal. 3:17
2 Cor. 8:16
Isa. 46:4-5:4 wemb, side, down, down

6. God can handle it because:
   a.) He's smart.
   Isa. 28:29 wonderful in counsel
   b.) Powerful.
   Job 40:2 Shall he contend with Almighty?
   Isa. 50:2-3 dry sea, river's wound
   Isa. 40:27-28 faith's not, not weary
   c.) Good.
Rom. 8:32 spared not even son
   d.) Faithful.
   Isa. 44:10 + love profitable for nothing
   Heb. 6:18-20 refuge hope
   e.) He feels.
   Isa. 26:8-9 He will come & save
Ps. 5:11-12 defend, compress a shield
Micah 5:4 stand on strength of Lord
Nu. 14:9 Rebel not - Lord is a God

7. Whatever God gives is for our betterment.
8. If you have a concern for all that's God's, He will be careful c thee & thine.

9. Roll on God.
Ps. 36:5 ever in hearing, faithful we to thank

MEET THE MONSTER
1 Pet. 5:8

I. The Bible talks of many characters & describes them.
   A. A Worthy Woman.
   B. A Good Man.
   C. God.
   D. Christ.
   E. The Devil.

II. Purpose of our Lesson is to see what we can about Him—and how he wants to use his power.
   A. There is a character known as the Devil.
      1. He takes various forms, all to better tempt us.
         a.) Serpent (2 Cor. 11:3 Rev. 20:2).
            1. Beguile our senses & pervert our judgements.
            2. Subtle.
         b.) Angel of Light (2 Cor. 11:14).
            1. False view of spiritual matters.
            2. Presumption.
            3. Snares laid for us all.
         c.) Lion.
            1. Violent opposition.
            2. Persecution.
            3. Death.
            4. Shows strength & fierceness.
            5. Walks—restless energy, also looking for sheep.

Ps. 10:9-10 "He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his
Eph. 6:11 "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye
Rev. 12:10-12 "And I heard a loud voice saying in his
Mk. 5:9 "And he asked him, What is thy name? and
6. Cruel.
7. Powerful.
8. Diligent.

Lk. 21:34 "And take heed to yourselves, lest at any t
2. He has purposes.
a.) Devour.
   (1) Drink down.
   (2) Swallow, gulp.
   (3) Same word - 1 Cor. 15:54.
   (4) Gulp down.
b.) He adopts other methods when it's impossible to
   openly & wantonly destroy.
c.) He's an adversary.
   (1) One who tries a case against us.
   (2) Jesus our attorney & friend.
   (3) "Walk & seek" - are present tense, action
   words.
   (4) Seeks to destroy:
      (a) Faith.
      (b) Purity.
      (c) Peace.
      (d) Good name.
d.) Enemy of all righteousness.

B. Some Further Facts.
1. Devil is a living personality.
2. Devil is a master of camouflage.
3. He has attractive programs.
4. He's extremely active.
5. He's no respector of persons.
6. His purpose is always destruction.
7. Criswell said nothing is perfect in beauty except Satan.

2 Cor. 4:4 "In whom the god of this world hath blinded
Ezek. 28
Isa. 14

8. Further said - he's King of death & ruin.

Rev. 9
2 Cor. 11

9. He can be resisted & victory gained (text implies
James 4:7 "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist
10. All men are not children of God - some are of Devil.
Jn. 8:44 "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lust
11. Others have contended & won!

Rev. End 100 + Class 1/81.
IT'S A DEADLY GAME
I Pet. 5:8-

I. Perhaps few of us realize how deadly serious the
    Devil is to destroy us.
    A. Do we think about sin?
    B. Consider hell?
    C. Really want Heaven?
        1. If we ans. "No", Peter puts it back in perspective
        2. Life is a "deadly game."
        3. Let's not play spiritual Russian Roulette.

II. Our text demands Vigilance & Sobriety.
    A. Be sober.
        1. Adam Clark says:
           a.) Avoid drunkenness of the senses.
           b.) Be not overcome by concern for the World.
        2. Oberst - self possessed under all circumstances.
        3. P. C. reminds us the imperatives are aorist -
           shows necessity of instant action.
        4. It further taught, "Don't let anything deaden
           your appreciation for duty, be it business, world,
           happiness, sorrow, nothing must engross till it
           masters.
    B. Be Vigilant.
        1. Means watchful - give strict attention.
        2. Be cautious - thru careless neglect & lack of
           attention souls drift.
        Matt. 26:41 "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into
        3. Let nothing make you sleepy so you can't watch.
        4. Let nothing surcharge us.
        5. Barnes - exercise careful circumspection in view
           of danger.
6. Leighton - glutting ourselves c either desires &/or cares of earth makes us sleepy. It is an unminding of our interest in immortal souls.

C. Now that we have defined the commands, how do we implement them.

1. I find an encouragement to sobriety.
   a.) Regular worship.
   b.) Visitation of sick.
   c.) Funerals.
   d.) Look at pictures & tell time passes.
   e.) Reading.

2. I find an increased vigilance possible via:
   a.) Talking to family & friends about spiritual matte
   b.) Watching for enroads subtly made against my defenses.
   c.) We look at others & see what happened - (I see all Reagan's cabinet & wonder, "Do I look that old!)

West End 100+Class 12-25-80
1. This prayer of Jesus has moved men to glorious thoughts - and the last petition in many MMS is "Deliver us from evil".

A. What a fitting climax for a Christian!
   1. Saphir long quote.
   2. Sadly everyone does not want deliverance from evil -- surely every believer does.
   3. Bread, pardon, security are not enough--we ask to be delivered from all that clouds our communion with God.
   4. Think of the moral code that rests on us,
      a) Be perfect. Matt 5:48
      b) Refrain from idols.

B. Our Battle with Evil
   1. The extent of it.
      a) Barclay quote.
      b) It is everything that disturbs our communion with God.

I Jn. 5:21 "Little children, keep yourselves from idols"
   c) Stay unsotted.

James 1:27 "Pure religion and undefiled before God"
   d) Be pure.

I Tim. 5:22 "Keep thyself pure"
   e) Keep after the body.

1 Cor. 9:27 "But I keep under my body, and bring it"
c) It is around us; within us.

d) Paul calls it "present evil world".

2 Tim. 4:18 "The Lord shall deliver me from every evil work"
(1) Character & spirit - evil
(2) Habits & methods - evil
(3) Aim & standards - evil

e) Christians are strangers - to be persecuted or at best tolerated.

f) Jacob said: "Few evil have been the days of my life".

2. Surely it then is not an abstract, impersonal force. No! It is of the work of the Devil - a spirit.

3. Look at the Evil One a moment.

a) Has a name or names
   (1) Devil
   (2) Satan
   (3) Dragon

b) His name has meanings
   (1) Slanderer
   (2) False accuser

Rev. 12:10 "For the accuser of our brethren is cast down"
(3) Adversary

1 Pet. 5:8 "Be sober, be vigilant because your adversary."

c) Hell is made for him & his children.

Matt. 25:41 "Depart from me, ye cursed, into ever."

Jn. 8:44 "Ye are of your father the Devil & the lusts"
d) Everyone his intended victim.
1 Pet. 5:8 "Your adversary the Devil"
   (He’ll go after strongest saint)
e) He’ll go anywhere!
   (1) Garden of Eden
   (2) Pinnacle of Temple
   (3) Judas among apostles
   (4) Ananias & Saphira in church.
   (5) Presence of Jesus
"Why has Satan filled your heart"?
f) He is skillful, experienced, resourceful, insinuating, energetic
   (1) He has devices
2 Cor. 2:11 "Lest Satan should get an adv. of us; for we
   (2) He has ministers
2 Cor. 11:15 "Therefore it is no great thing also if his
   (3) He is a spirit & fashions himself as serpent, lion, angel of light.
g) His plans!
   (1) Take away the glory of God.
   (2) Alter your attitude toward him -- remember Eve.
   (3) Promises a glory apart from God.

II. Who Then Can Deliver Us?
   A. Only God
   B. Through Jesus
   C. Jesus will stand by you -- will you now stand by Him?

First End 12/16/74
"Without exception every 'work of the flesh' is a perversion of something which is in itself good. Immorality, impurity, licentiousness are a perversion of the sexual instinct which is in itself a lovely thing (and a part of the lawful love that God has placed within the framework of marriage). Idolatry is a perversion of worship and was begun as an aid to worship. Sorcery is a perversion of the use of healing drugs in medicine. Envy, jealousy, strife are perversions of that noble ambition and desire to do well which can be a spur to greatness. Enmity and anger are a perversion of that righteous indignation without which the passion for goodness cannot exist. Dissension and party spirit are the perversion of the devotion to principle which can produce the martyr. Drunkenness and carousing are a perversion of the happy, innocent joy of social fellowship and of the things which men can happily and legitimately enjoy. Nowhere is there a better illustration of the power of (the) evil (one) to take beauty and twist it into ugliness, to take the finest things and make them an avenue for sin. The awfulness of the power of sin (the result of yielding to the enticements of the evil one) lies precisely in its ability to take the raw material of potential goodness and turn it into the material for evil", (Barclay).

(Studies in the Sermon On the Mount, pages 161 & 162)
What wonderful pictures are presented in the Lord's Prayer to the eye of an enlightened understanding! Here we behold infinite heights, bright as glory, peaceful as love, immovable in strength, from which cometh down every good and perfect gift: Our Father which art in Heaven. Here we see a sanctuary of true and spiritual worship, filled with the revelation of God: Hallowed be Thy name. Here we see the Son of Man crowned with many crowns, the citadel and bulwarks of Zion, the throne of David: Thy kingdom come. Here we behold the hosts of angels and glorified saints above; Israel and the nations below united in loving obedience of God: Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Here we see corn-fields and vineyards, the open hand of God satisfying the desire of His children, manna from heaven, the barrel of meal and cruse of oil, never exhausted: Give us this day our daily bread. Here we see a fountain cleansing the defiled, and springing up within them as a fountain of mercy and forbearance: Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive them that trespass against us. Here we see labyrinthine mazes, pitfalls, snares, precipices; a subtle fowler, an angry lion, and a people blind and weak, carried through by an Invisible Hand: And lead us not into temptation. And here we see at last death, sorrow, and crying pass away,
Satan bruised under our feet, and eternal glory brought in: But deliver us from evil.

— Adolph Saphir
(Our Lord's Pattern for Prayer — Pgs. 372 & 373)
TOOLS OF RESISTANCE
1 Pet. 5:9

I. I've seen my enemy: the Devil.
II. I've seen his power & purpose.
III. Now I ask how can I overcome him?
   A. He gives me 4 weapons.
   B. They are:
      1. Resistance.
      2. Steadfastness.
      3. Faith.
      4. History.
IV. Resist.
   A. Define Word.
   B. Apply.
      1. Never yield.
      2. Devil can only hurt your body - not soul.
V. Steadfastness.
   A. Define.
      1. Lit. "rock like."
      James 4:7 "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Res
      2. Rock like firmness.
      3. Perseverance & progress.
   B. God cannot use a quitter.
   C. What's greatest encouragement to steadfastness.
VI. Faith.
   A. Define.
      1. Note "the."
      2. Not a sinner's subjective trust.
   B. Apply.
      1. Only faith can be steadfast.
2. Man can't fight unless he stands on firm ground & faith gives this.

1 Jn. 5:4 "Whoever is born of God overcometh
Ps. 34:2 "My soul shall make her boast in the Lord

VII. History.

A. Same afflictions are in brethren,
   1. They had the same thing & won.
   2. We bear it more easily if we see we are not alone
   3. We sometimes think no one else has had to do what we do.

B. Join courage & watchfulness,
   1. Endure your trials - your fellowship is going thru the same thing.
   2. Talk to your brethren about it.
   3. Profit from method & manner of others.
   4. Your victory will enable another to win his.

West End 100 Club/1-25-81.
MAN AND HIS RESISTANCE
I Peter 5:5-11

I. What subject is more precious to man than his health?
   A. Jog, health foods, exams, exercise, rest, etc.
   B. Ecology one of the alive subjects of our time - pollution an ugly word.
   C. So is a man's strength important.
      1. "He's better but resistance is low."
      2. "Keep baby out of crowds - susceptible to any disease."
      3. What about our spiritual resistance.

II. Let me divide it into the Yes & No side.
   A. Some things I should resist.
      1. The Devil
         James 4:7 "Submit yourselves therefore I Pet. 5:8-9 Be sober, be vigilant, beca
         (a) We need to know, via intelligence, the strength of the enemy.
         (b) Jesus said he was a murderer
         John 8:44 "He was a murderer from th
         (c) Where from? Did God put him here just so He could enjoy a fight? What waste!
         (d) Satan = adversary. Devil = slanderer.
         (e) He has nothing good for me!
            (i) Broken lie all his toys - ambition, home, life, marriage, Heaven.

Graham Steele (or Truth-Girl's Creed)
(2) He proposes no lasting good.
Louise Armitstead, "Sharron will have her baby & that's bad!"

(f) Resist him:
   (1) In faith.
   (2) Much attached to word.
   (3) Jesus "it is written".

2. Resist Pride.

James 4:6 "God resisteth the proud"
I Pet. 5:5 "Likewise ye younger submit

(a) What have we done that's really imp.?
   Man asked how far to sun - 95 million miles - "is that the upstairs or downstairs window." That's about the difference among men.

(b) Pride negates humility
B. Some things not to resist.

1. Resist not evil.
   Matt. 5:39 "But I say unto you that ye
   (a) Slap in the face always an insult but
      never imperils life.
   (b) Must have no revenge.
   (c) Must not be vindictive & unforgiving.
   (d) Turn other cheek shows spirit of love &
        not malice.
   (e) Such conduct distinguishes us from
        others.
   (f) Meant as an insult to be slapped c
       back of hand. Christian takes rebuffs
       if he knows his cause is right.

2. Resist not government.
   Rom. 13:1-2 "Let every soul be subject
   (a) Governments are to do good, protect.
   (b) They deserve our honor even if the
       official is impure.
   (c) We obey every edict that does not
       contrast God's law.
   (d) Doesn't say just democracy, Republic
       etc. God devised gov. but not the
       form they take.
(e) My obligations should be greater faithfulness because I'm a Christian.

(f) Resist state = resist God.

(g) My conscience must be heard:
   (1) War
   (2) Divorce
   (3) Drinking
   (4) Parking ticket

3. Resist not the truth.
   (a) I must accept the Word
      Lu. 21:14-15 "Shall not be able to gainsay
      Acts 6:10 "They were not able to resist wisdom & spirit by which
      Acts 7:51 "Ye stiffneck & uncirc.
      (Word here means "fall over against"
      Rom. 9:19 "Who hath resisted his will
      2 Tim. 3:8 "Resist the truth, men of c

III. Summary.
   A. Resist:
      1. Devil
      2. Pride
   B. Submit:
      1. Acceptation
      2. Government
      3. Truth

Date: 9-6-70.
So this generation of young people have grown up with affluence, technology, rapid social change, and violence.

"The Challenge" - By Billy Graham - Pages 38-39

A twenty-one-year-old girl at college wrote her complaints recently and they were published. I think that her complaints register the thoughts of the current generation. Listen to them. Remember she's twenty-one in college, and here's what she said: "At nineteen we're ready to die. We spend our youth chafing in the bonds of the protectivism that smothers and suppresses us. We strike out like little children throwing a tantrum. Our weapons are many: rejection of our parents, the flaunting of our illicit sex lives. The rebellion that seethes in youth today," she says, "has no foundation. They rebel against they know not what. They are searching for something, but what the something is they cannot say. We see our fathers and mothers scheming and debasing themselves, ignoring the values they offer to us as
Did Jesus think of the Bible as being full of errors?
While the teaching of Jesus with respect to the Scripture was expressed in positive terms, it is most unusual and singular that he never, on the other hand, uttered a word or syllable to indicate that he supposed them to be otherwise than true from beginning to end. How shall we account for this? We face a threefold possibility: First, that there are no errors in the Scriptures. Second, that the errors were there but Christ was not aware of them. Third, that he was aware of these errors but did not choose to tell the people of them. What shall we think of these three alternatives? If the errors were in the Bible and Christ did not tell us, then he hid from our eyes the full truth of God. Again, if the errors were in the Bible and Christ was not aware of them, he is certainly not the
divine Son of God which he claimed to be. There is left, therefore, no other conclusion than the one that there are no errors in the Scriptures. If this Book was true enough for Christ, it is true enough for every Christian.

"Why I Preach That the Bible Is Literally True" - By
W. A. Criswell

Page 23

Whittier once said, "We search the world for truth. We call the good and the pure and the beautiful from graven stone and written scroll, from all the plowed fields of the soul, and weary seekers of the best, we come back laden from the crest, to find that all the stage is set in the Book our mothers read." It's here in the Bible.

"The Challenge" - By Billy Graham - Page 96
I heard the story some time ago about a policeman right here in New York, and he saw a fellow standing on a bridge getting ready to jump in and end it all. The policeman went up to him and tried to talk him out of it and the fellow said, "No, my problems are so great and the problems of the world are so great that I'm just going to commit suicide." The policeman said, "All right, I'll make a deal with you. I'll give you five minutes to tell me why life is not worth living if you will give me five minutes to tell you why it is worth living." So they talked for ten minutes, and then they both jumped in.

"The Challenge" - By Billy Graham - Page 159
A "PLAGUE YEAR" FOR KILLER DISEASES?

Diphtheria in Texas . . . cholera in East Europe, Asia, Africa . . . measles in Britain . . . even bubonic-plague outbreaks. It's a year with ills of wide concern.

In an age of miracle drugs and proven inoculations against many diseases, some experts see this situation developing: 1970 could go down in history as a plague year.

This is the picture worldwide:

In the U. S. The fifth diphtheria outbreak in the U. S. this year is gripping San Antonio, Tex., just as schools are opening. Earlier the disease raged in Chicago, in Miami, in Austin and Elgin, Tex.

Since the first of the year, cases of diphtheria in San Antonio have totaled more than 70, at least half of them in August. Normal expectancy in the summer: one or two cases a month.

In New Mexico and California seven cases of bubonic plague—the "black death" of the Middle Ages—have been reported this year. Those cases, the only ones in the nation, represent the highest number for the U. S. since 1965. Some health authorities warn it may mark an upsurge of the killer disease.

Earlier, the Asian flu raged from January through March, attacking almost 1 American in 10.

In Europe, cholera has struck in the Caspian and Black Sea areas of Russia. Major cities were quarantined. Soviet officials say the spread of the disease has now been checked, but they have not published any figures on number of cases or deaths.

In England 10,000 children a week are coming down with measles. Almost twice as many cases have been reported in the first seven months of 1970 as there were in the same period in 1969.

In Asia, cholera, which thrives in areas with poor sanitation and polluted water, has always been a threat in Asia. This year it has struck hard: 1,119 reported deaths so far in India, 435 in Pakistan, 201 in Indonesia. In South Korea, where 60,000 U. S. troops are stationed, 167 cases and 10 deaths have been reported.

Other areas reporting heavier-than-usual outbreaks are Burma, the Philippines, Thailand, Malaysia and Hong Kong. South Vietnam reports 72 cases of cholera in six months this year and 370 confirmed cases of bubonic plague, with at least 18 deaths.

In Middle East and Africa. Cholera seems to be spreading in Africa and the Middle East, although reports are slow from Arab nations. Israel has reported 12 confirmed cases. Libya also has notified the World Health Organization of an outbreak.

In Guinea, on the Atlantic Coast of Africa, a mysterious disease very like cholera has killed 27 people and hospitalized 230. There are rumors of cholera in Malawi.

Inoculation gap? Health authorities point out that all the diseases causing concern—flu, diphtheria, cholera, measles and even bubonic plague—can be controlled by timely inoculations.

It would take a major effort, they say, to immunize the vast populations of Asia, the Middle East and Africa against cholera. It would probably not be worthwhile to mount a widespread program against bubonic plague in the U. S. at this stage. But the experts add that the diphtheria outbreak in the U. S. and the measles invasion of England could have been prevented by vaccines that are readily available and inexpensive.

Why were such inoculation programs not carried out? Public officials blame a lack of public interest.

In the U. S. a federal campaign to inoculate all youngsters against childhood diseases was dropped two years ago. Efforts were concentrated on combatting rubella—German measles. As a result, in many areas, officials casp I up on the general program of inoculations. In England a nationwide drive against measles was dropped just last year.

Now efforts are being stepped up to give all youngsters in San Antonio anti-diphtheria shots. More than 200,000 inoculations were given during a drive that ended August 28. A similar drive against measles is under way in Great Britain. But the school year is starting and authorities warn that the drives may be too little and too late.

Encouraging signs. The picture is not all dark, however. Health officials see the situation this way:

Diphtheria is more readily treated now. It has lost its punch as a child-killer. Disastrous epidemics of the past are seen as no longer possible.

As for flu, the U. S. is believed to have seen the worst of it for a while. The Asian flu, which laid so many low this year and last, has petered out for the time being.

Cholera poses no threat to the U. S. or to Western Europe.

Bubonic plague may increase, but it probably will not become a real menace. The disease is spread by fleas from wild rodents. As tourists in larger numbers go into wilderness areas, possible contact with the disease will increase.

If 1970 does go into the books as a plague year, in the United States it probably will amount only to this: widespread diphtheria, but no great waves of deaths.

In lineups like this, more than 200,000 San Antonio residents got diphtheria inoculations under a crash program during August, but worry remains as city schools open.
THINGS GOD WILL DO FOR YOU
1 Peter 5:10-11
I. I like to hear people speak of their love for the Lord.
   A. Ascribe actions to Him.
   B. State belief in His power.
   C. Obviously love His name.
II. It's justified - because He is a great & glorious God
   A. Let's see some things about Him.
   B. Let's see what He does for us.
III. About Him —
   A. God of all Grace.
      1. He imparts all needful grace.
      2. By grace He saves.
      3. Only via grace & mercy have we hope.
      4. It's so wonderful it almost defies belief!
      5. Yet this lovingkindness does not diminish His power.
   Lu. 11:21-22 "When a strong man armed keepeth his prize..."
   6. God loves us abundantly.
   Jn. 14:30 "Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for
   7. Delight in His glorious name & personality.
   Jn. 1:16 "And of his fulness have all we received, and
   James 4:6 "But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith
   Matt. 20:15 "Is it not lawful for me to do what I will?
   Ps. 81:10 "I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee
   B. He has eternal glory.
      1. Nothing to be compared to His majesty & power.
      2. His actions so outstrip that of man it's amazing.
   C. He has a Son.
1. Christ Jesus His name.
2. His one medium of accomplishment.
3. He touches man thru Jesus.
4. "By Jesus" the Key that unlocks our treasures.

IV. What Does He Do for Us?

A. He calls us.

1. He has that right.
2. If he calls you, He will give you the outfit for the journey.
3. It's His good pleasure to give you the Kingdom.

B. He allows you to suffer awhile.

1. Suffering is the lot of all the brotherhood.
2. It's of a little degree or little duration; thus either time or degree. Long life relatively short time.

2 Cor. 4:17 "For our light affliction, which is but for a moment,

3. Suffering - a little while
   Glory - eternal.
4. Barclay, "Suffering adds grace notes to life."
5. It drives us to bed rock of our faith.
6. We sometimes think no one else has gone thru what we have.

7. Don't let Devil use this or anything to ensnare.

Prov. 29:25 "The fear of man bringeth a snare: but who
Eph. 6:10 "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord
6:13 "Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God.
4:27 "Neither give place to the Devil.
6:12 "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood,
James 4:7 "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist

C. Make you:

1. Perfect.
3. a.) Put you in complete joint as timbers in a bldg.
b.) God repairs - like a net.
c.) Adjust & place in proper order what is lacking or maladjusted.
d.) Defects made good.
e.) Rents mended.
f.) Set a fracture, repair a weakness.
g.) Perseverance & progress aim of all Chr.
Mk. 1:9 "And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus
2. Establish.
a.) Make firm in every part.
b.) Mutual support.
c.) Tough as steel.
d.) Wind extinguishes a weak blaze but makes a
   strong one stronger.
e.) Set firm, render unmovable.
f.) Fix, set, like concrete.
3. Strengthen.
a.) Clamp so no danger of warping.
Lu. 22:32 "But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith
b.) Make strong like tempered iron.
4. Settle.
a.) Cause all to rest easy.
b.) Rest firmly.
c.) Last of architectural terms.
d.) Settle used only here, ground you.
e.) Give firm fd.
f.) Settle not in RS.
g.) Nothing must separate us from Jesus - This is the
   fd. on which we build.
V. We should respond!
A. To him be glory.
B. Dominion.
C. Forever.
D. Amen.

Your 3rd 100+ class 2-15-81, 2-22-81, 3-1-81.
Rutheck, Jep. Children's Home 3-7-81.
PETER CLOSES HIS LETTER
I Pet. 5:12-14

I. As must all things, Peter must close his epistle.
   A. We'll see some people.
   B. We'll see his heart exposed.

II. 1st the work of Silvanus.
   A. Who was he?
      1. Don't know how he got acquainted with him.
   B. How did Peter identify him?
      1. Faithful.
      2. Brother.
   C. What service did he render Peter?
      1. Carried letter.
      2. Suppose does not imply doubt but firm persuasion
         that what I said was true.
      3. Hand conveyed epistle would be most welcome.

III. Peter's Summation of His Message.
   A. I wrote briefly.
   B. I exhorted.
   C. I testified.
   D. I said this is the true Grace of God.
      1. Christianity alone is true religion.

IV. The Church That is in Babylon.
   A. Who is she?
      1. Peter's wife?
   1 Cor. 9:5 "Have we not power to lead about a sister,
      2. Church in literal Babylon? Or Egypt?
         a.) GK for Babylon could be either female or church.
b.) Could be very important woman.
3. Church in Rome? (Rev. 17)
4. No Greek word for church.
5. Was it to a well known lady?

B. The Salutation.
1. Elected together c you.
2. Elected together is one individual writing another not one individual writing a church.

C. Meet Mark.
1. Was he Peter's son?
2. Son shows affection.
3. Son shows Peter's superior age over Mark.

D. Expectations of the Church.
1. Greet one another c a Kiss of charity.
   a.) Kiss for centuries part of Chr. fellowship.
   b.) Sad it's abused.
   c.) Eastern Kiss not on lips.
   d.) The increase of Christian love, due esteem one to another, is the very stamp & badge of Jesus.

2. Peace be c you all that are in Christ Jesus.
   a.) He expects church to surely have love & peace.
   b.) In Christ most important of all expressions:
      (1) All blessings.
      (2) Perfecting holiness w/o which none see God.
      (3) Ultimate ground of all justification.
Ps. 47:7 "For God is the King of all the earth; sing ye praises to his name!

Ps. 47:9 "The princes of the people are gathered together, the people of another nation.

Dan. 4:32 "And they shall drive thee from men, and thy speech shall be given thee of the beasts of the field.

Phil. 2:21 "For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus'.

c.) We do not satisfy heaven c our absence of praise & our oaths in the streets.

Ps. 57:7 "My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, my song is directed to the case, and I will sing! E. Amen.